

# M633 Algebraic Varieties I

Taught by: Dr. Michael Larsen  
Written by: Thanic Nur Samin

**Monday, 8/25/2025**

Textbook: The Rising Sea.

Link: <https://math.stanford.edu/~vakil/216blog/FOAGjul2724public.pdf>

Office Hours: Wednesdays 4-5, Fridays 1-2

It's basically an introduction to the scheme point of view for algebraic geometry.

Grothendieck POV: if we get the definitions right, hard problems will become easier. We are trying to get the definition here.

## Motivation / A Pseudo History

Let  $X$  be a topological space (Compact, Hausdorff).

$C(X)$  = ring of real-valued continuous functions.

Question: What are the maximal ideals of  $C(X)$ ?

Fact: TFAE: given a ring  $A$ ,

- i)  $I$  is maximal among proper ideals of  $A$
- ii)  $A/I$  is a field
- iii) There exists a surjective homomorphism from  $A$  to a field  $F$ ,  $\phi : A \rightarrow F$  such that  $I = \ker \phi$

If  $x_0 \in X$ , we have the ring homomorphism  $\text{eval}_{x_0} : f \mapsto f(x_0)$ .

This is an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear map.

This is also obviously surjective.

Thus,  $\ker \text{eval}_{x_0} = \{f \in C(X) \mid f(x_0) = 0\}$ . This is a maximal ideal. In fact,

**Theorem 1.** All maximal ideals of  $C(X)$  are of the form  $\ker \text{eval}_{x_0}$ .

*Proof.* Suppose not. Let  $\phi : C(X) \rightarrow F$  be a surjective homomorphism to a field, and let  $(f_1, f_2, f_3, \dots) = \ker \phi$ .

If  $\ker \phi \neq \ker \text{eval}_{x_0} \implies \exists f_{x_0} \in \ker \phi$  such that  $f_{x_0}(x_0) \neq 0$ . This is true for each point  $x_0 \in X$ .

Therefore,  $f_{x_0}(x) \neq 0$  for all  $x \in U_{x_0}$  where  $U_{x_0}$  is an open neighborhood of  $x_0$ .

Since  $X$  is compact, there is  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in X$  so that  $U_{x_j}$  cover  $x$ .

$f_1, \dots, f_n \in \ker \phi$  such that  $f_i(x) \neq 0 \forall x \in U_{x_i}$ .

Then  $f(x) := \sum_i f_i^2(x) > 0$  for all  $x \in X$ . Then  $\frac{1}{f} \in C(X) \implies 1 \in \ker \phi$ . Contradiction!  $\square$

Given  $f \in C(X)$  define  $Z(f) = f^{-1}(0)$ . This is a closed subset of  $X$ .

We can do abuse of notation and say  $X = \text{Max}(C(X))$ .

Then  $Z(f) = \{\mathfrak{m} \in \text{Max}(C(X)) \mid f \in \mathfrak{m}\}$

Then,  $Z(f)^c$  open in  $X$

$= \{\mathfrak{m} \in \text{Max}(C(X)) \mid f \notin \mathfrak{m}\}$

We have successfully turned a topological space into a ring.

If we have  $X \xrightarrow{\text{cont}} Y$  we have  $C(Y) \rightarrow C(X)$ .

Instead of arbitrary topological spaces, now we focus on  $\mathbb{C}^n$ .

Lets look at polynomials  $\mathbb{C}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

Ring of polynomial functions is  $\mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ .

**Theorem 2** (Weak Hilbert Nullstellensatz). Maximal ideals of this ring are exactly the kernels of evaluation maps at points  $(a_1, \dots, a_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ .

Note that  $x_1 - a_1, \dots, x_n - a_n \in \ker \text{eval}_{(a_1, \dots, a_n)}$ . In fact,  $\ker \text{eval}_{(a_1, \dots, a_n)} = (x_1 - a_1, \dots, x_n - a_n)$ .

*Proof.* WLOG  $a_1 = \dots = a_n = 0$ . Then  $\ker \text{eval}_{(0, \dots, 0)}$  are exactly the polynomial with no constant term, which is exactly  $(x_1, \dots, x_n)$ .  $\square$

Now we prove weak Nullstellensatz.

*Proof.* Let  $\mathfrak{m} \subset \mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  be a maximal ideal. Then  $F = \mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n]/\mathfrak{m}$  is a field extension of  $\mathbb{C}$ . So,  $F$  is transcendental. Choose  $x \in F \setminus \mathbb{C}$ . Then  $x$  generates a subfield  $\mathbb{C}(x)$ .

Then,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}\text{-v.s.}} \mathbb{C}(x)$  is uncountable. To prove this, note that  $\left\{ \frac{1}{x-c} \mid c \in \mathbb{C} \right\}$  are linearly independent.

However,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}\text{-v.s.}} \mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is countable.  $\square$

Given a system of polynomial equations:

$$f_1(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$$

$\vdots$

$$f_m(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$$

Find or describe the set of complex solutions.

We want to find all  $\mathfrak{m} \in \text{Max}(\mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n])$  such that  $f_1, \dots, f_m \in \mathfrak{m}$ .

Define  $I = (f_1, \dots, f_m)$ . Then, we want  $\{\mathfrak{m} \mid I \subset \mathfrak{m}\}$ .

We have turned the problem of finding solutions to finding maximal ideal containing a certain ideal.

From the theorem about order preserving bijection of ideal containing ideal and quotient,

We want all maximal ideals  $\bar{\mathfrak{m}}$  in  $\mathbb{C}[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I$ .

We want to do the most general thing. There is nothing special about polynomials!

Let  $A$  be a commutative ring. We think of  $\text{Max}(A)$  as the associated space.

**If somebody gives us a ring  $A$ , we want to think of it as a ring of function on a space.  $\text{Max}(A)$  is that space.**

There is a problem with this idea: We would like to be able to go from  $\text{Max}(A) \rightarrow \text{Max}(B)$  whenever we have a ring homomorphism  $f : B \rightarrow A$ .

Suppose  $\mathfrak{m} \subset A$ . We want to have  $f^{-1}(\mathfrak{m})$ . We want this to be maximal. It is not always maximal!

Suppose we have a homomorphism  $\mathbb{C}[x] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}(x)$ .

There is only one maximal ideal on  $\mathbb{C}(x)$ . It is  $(0)$ . Then  $f^{-1}((0)) = (0)$  but  $(0)$  is not a maximal ideal in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ .

The solution is to not use  $\text{Max}(A)$ , but rather  $\text{Prime}(A)$ .

Let  $f : B \rightarrow A$  be a homomorphism and let  $P \subset A$  be a prime ideal.

Claim:  $f^{-1}(P)$  is also prime.

Proof:  $xy \in f^{-1}(P) \implies f(xy) \in P \implies f(x)f(y) \in P \implies f(x) \in P \vee f(y) \in P \implies x \in f^{-1}(P) \vee y \in f^{-1}(P)$ .

This works! But how does this mess up the space? What additional points do we have?

## Wednesday, 8/27/2025

Now we go back to the textbook.

We start with some category theory. For this course, categories will be locally small. The objects might not be sets, but hom-sets will be sets.

Let  $\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}$  be categories.  $\mathcal{C} \xrightarrow{F} \mathcal{D}$  morphisms.

Let  $F : \text{ob } \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \text{ob } \mathcal{D}$ .

Suppose  $X, Y \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$ .

$\phi : X \rightarrow Y$  means  $\phi \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y)$ .

Then,  $F(\phi) : F(X) \rightarrow F(Y), F(\phi) \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X), F(Y))$ .

We have the following categories: Sets, Groups, Ab, Top, Rings, Comm, Field,  $R$ -mod, Complexes of  $R$ -mod, Sheaves on  $X$ , etc.

**Definition.** A functor is *faithful* if  $\forall X, Y \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}, \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y) \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X), F(Y))$  is injective.

It is *fully faithful* if this map is a bijection.

$\text{Top}^*$  = category of pointed topological spaces. This contains pairs  $(X, x)$ , space with a point.

$$\text{Mor}_{\text{Top}^*}((X, x), (Y, y)) = \{\text{cont. maps } f : X \rightarrow Y \text{ s.t. } f(x) = y\}$$

This is useful: we can't find fundamental group without a base point.

Then,  $\pi_1$  is a functor from  $\text{Top}^*$  to Groups. Morphism  $(X, x) \xrightarrow{f} (Y, y)$  gives us  $f_* : \pi_1(X, x) \rightarrow \pi_1(Y, y)$  which is a group homomorphism.

We want to talk about natural transformation which is important for this course.

**Definition** (Natural Transformation). Consider functors  $\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{g} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ .

A natural transformation  $T : \mathbf{f} \rightarrow \mathbf{g}$  assigns to each  $x \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  an element  $T(x) \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(\mathbf{f}(x), \mathbf{g}(x))$  with compatibility condition:

Given  $x, y \in \text{Ob}(\mathcal{C}), f \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(x, y)$  such that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{f}(x) & \xrightarrow{T(x)} & \mathbf{g}(x) \\ \mathbf{f}(f) \downarrow & & \downarrow \mathbf{g}(f) \\ \mathbf{f}(y) & \xrightarrow{T(y)} & \mathbf{g}(y) \end{array}$$

**Definition.** If  $f \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(x, y), g \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(y, x)$  we say  $f$  and  $g$  are inverses iff  $f \circ g = \text{id}_y, g \circ f = \text{id}_x$ .

A morphism which has an inverse is called an isomorphism.

Inverses are unique. If  $h$  is also an inverse of  $f$  then  $h \circ f \circ g = h \circ (f \circ g) = h \circ \text{id}_y = h$  and  $h \circ f \circ g = (h \circ f) \circ g = \text{id}_x \circ g = g$ .

**Definition.** Morphisms with inverses are isomorphisms.

**Definition.** A category in which every morphism has an inverse is called a groupoid.

Lets talk about an example. Consider the category with 1 object  $\{*\}$ . Since our categories are locally small, the morphisms form a set. There is a composition law. This gives us:

*A category with one object is a monoid.*

Of course, if we add the stipulation that every morphism must have an inverse,

*A groupoid with one object is a group.*

We want a categorical analogue for injectivity and bijectivity. Consider the example of the same set with two topologies, one finer than the other. Then on the point level we can have a bijection, but one map is continuous and the inverse map is not.

This gives us the concepts of monomorphism and epimorphism.

Monomorphism loosely resembles injectivity.

Epimorphism loosely resembles surjectivity.

**Definition.**  $f \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(x, y)$  is a *monomorphism* if  $\forall z \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}$  and all  $g, h \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(z, x)$  we have:

$$f \circ g = f \circ h \implies g = h$$

$$z \xrightarrow[\substack{g \\ h}]{} x \xrightarrow{f} y$$

**Definition.**  $f \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(x, y)$  is *epimorphic* if  $\forall z \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}, \forall g, h \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(y, z)$ ,

$$g \circ f = h \circ f \implies g = h$$

$$x \xrightarrow{f} y \xrightarrow[\substack{g \\ h}]{} z$$

**Definition (Natural Isomorphism).** Given categories  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  and a functor  $\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{g} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ , a natural isomorphism is a natural transformation  $T$  from  $\mathbf{f}$  to  $\mathbf{g}$  such that for all  $x \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}$ ,

$$T(x) \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(\mathbf{f}(x), \mathbf{g}(x))$$

is an isomorphism.

Nonexample of natural isomorphism: fix a field  $k$  and let  $C = \text{Vect}_k$ . Consider the double dual functor  $f : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  so that  $V \rightarrow (V^*)^*$ .

[We take two duals since only one would mean this is a contravariant functor. We want the direction of the functors to be the same].

Consider the identity functor  $\text{id}_{\mathcal{C}} : V \rightarrow V$ .

We have a natural transformation  $\text{id}_{\text{Vect}_k} \rightarrow \mathbf{f}$  by  $V \mapsto (V \rightarrow V^*)$

Any  $v \in V$  defines a linear transformation  $T_v : V^* \rightarrow k$  given by  $T_v(v^*) = v^*(v)$ . Then  $T_v \in (V^*)^* = V^{**}$ .

We have the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V & \xrightarrow{T_v} & V^{**} \\ \downarrow A & & \downarrow T(A) \\ W & \xrightarrow{T_w} & W^{**} \end{array}$$

If  $V$  is infinite dimensional, then  $\dim V^* > \dim V$ . Then  $\dim V^{**} > \dim V$ . So this is only a natural transformation, not a natural isomorphism.

Note that however in  $\text{Vect}_k^{\text{fin}}$  the double dual is a natural isomorphism.

Also see: equivalence of categories.

**Friday, 8/29/2025**

We continue category theory today.

**Definition** (Equivalence of Categories). If  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  are categories and  $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  and  $G : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  are functors such that  $F \circ G : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  and  $G \circ F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  are naturally isomorphic to  $\text{id}_{\mathcal{D}}$  and  $\text{id}_{\mathcal{C}}$  respectively.

For example, let  $\mathcal{C}$  = category with objects  $\emptyset, \{1\}, \{1, 2\}, \{1, 2, 3\}, \dots$  and morphisms are functions.

Let  $\mathcal{D}$  be the category of finite sets and morphisms are functions.

We have an obvious functor:  $\mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  sends each  $\{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  to itself.

For  $\mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  we need to work a little bit harder, and we have to deal with axiom of choice and other stuff. To avoid these, we introduce the following easier definition:

**Definition.** If  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  are categories and  $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  and:

- 1)  $F$  is fully faithful
- 2)  $F$  is essentially surjective.

[Essentially surjective means every object is isomorphic to an object in the image. Every set with  $n$  elements is isomorphic to  $\{1, \dots, n\}$  for example.]

Then  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  are equivalent.

Given a category  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $A \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  we define functors:

$h_A : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \text{Sets}$  given by  $h_A(X) = \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, X)$ . This is contravariant.

$h^A : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \text{Sets}$  given by  $h^A(X) = \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, A)$

Given  $A, B \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}, \phi \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, B)$ ,  $\phi$  defines a functor  $h_B(X) \rightarrow h_A(X)$  and  $h^A(X) \rightarrow h^B(X)$ .

**Definition.** A contravariant functor  $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \text{Sets}$  is *representable* if  $\exists A \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}$  such that  $F = h_A$ .

**Theorem 3** (Yoneda Lemma). The set of natural transformations  $h_A \rightarrow h_B$  is naturally isomorphic to  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(B, A)$ .

*Proof.* Let  $N$  be a natural transformation from  $h_A$  to  $h_B$ . i.e. for  $X \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  we have:

$$N(X) : \begin{matrix} h_A(X) \\ = \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, X) \end{matrix} \rightarrow \begin{matrix} h_B(X) \\ = \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(B, X) \end{matrix}$$

Let  $X = A$ . Then,  $N(A) : h_A(A) \rightarrow h_B(A) \implies N(A) : \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, A) \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(B, A)$

Let  $N(A)(\text{id}_A) =: \psi$ .

Composition by  $\psi$  gives a map  $h_A \rightarrow h_B$ , i.e. for all  $Y \in \text{Ob } \mathcal{C}$ , composition by  $\psi$  gives  $h_A(Y) \rightarrow h_B(Y)$  which is the same as  $N(Y)$ .

Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . We have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, X) & \xrightarrow{N(X)} & \text{Mor}(B, X) \\ \downarrow f_* & & \downarrow f_* \\ \text{Mor}(A, Y) & \xrightarrow{N(Y)} & \text{Mor}(B, Y) \end{array}$$

Setting  $X = A$ ,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, A) & \xrightarrow{N(X)} & \text{Mor}(B, A) \\ \downarrow f_* & & \downarrow f_* \\ \text{Mor}(A, Y) & \xrightarrow{N(Y)} & \text{Mor}(B, Y) \end{array}$$

taking  $\text{id}_A$  and applying the commutativity,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{id}_A & \xrightarrow{N(X)} & \psi \\ \downarrow f_* & & \downarrow \\ f & \longrightarrow & N(Y)(f) = f \circ \psi \end{array}$$

□

## Universal Objects

**Definition.** An object  $X \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  is an *initial object* if  $\forall Y \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}, |\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y)| = 1$ .

It is a final object if  $\forall Y \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}, |\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(Y, X)| = 1$ .

Up to *unique isomorphism* an initial or final object in a category is unique if it exists.

**Definition.** Let  $L$  be a (commutative) ring and  $S$  a multiplicative system in  $A$ , meaning  $1 \in S, x, y \in S \implies xy \in S, 0 \notin S$ .

The localization  $S^{-1}A$  is the *universal A-algebra in which every element of S is invertible*.

$\frac{a_1}{s_1} = \frac{a_2}{s_2}$  means  $(a_1s_2 - a_2s_1)s_3 = 0$  for some  $s_3 \in S$ .

We need the construction to show that the localization exists. But it is easier to work with the universal property!

$S^{-1}A$ , assuming it exists, is universal among all  $A$ -algebras in which  $S$  is invertible.

Consider all ring homomorphisms  $\{\phi : A \rightarrow B \mid \phi(s) \text{ is a unit in } B \text{ for all } s \in S\}$

We can now define a category. Let this set be  $\text{ob } \mathcal{C}$ . Let the morphisms be as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & B \\ & \nearrow \phi & \downarrow \\ A & & \searrow \psi \\ & & C \end{array}$$

Existence of  $S^{-1}A$  is expressed by the existence of an initial object in this category.

We have the homomorphism  $A \rightarrow S^{-1}A$  by  $a \mapsto \frac{a}{1}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& S^{-1}A & \\
A & \nearrow & \downarrow \text{!} \\
& s \mapsto b^* & \downarrow \\
& B &
\end{array}$$

Another example: suppose  $A$  is a ring and  $M, N$  are  $A$ -modules. We can define tensor product  $M \otimes_A N$ .

The property we're interested in is:  $\text{Hom}_A(M \otimes_A N, X) = A\text{-bilinear}(M \times N, X)$ .

Fix  $M, N$ . Consider the functor  $X \mapsto \{A\text{-bilinear maps } M \times N \rightarrow X\}$ .

This functor is *representable* by in the category of  $A$ -modules.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& M \otimes_A N & \\
M \times N & \nearrow & \downarrow \text{!} \\
& \xrightarrow{\quad} & \\
& X &
\end{array}$$

Does (Sets) have an initial and final object?  $\emptyset$  is initial, any 1-element set is final.

What about the category of complex vector spaces?

0 is initial and final.

A zero object is an object that is both initial and final.

Category of infinite sets doesn't have an initial or final object.

In the category of rings,  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow R$  always exists so it's initial. We don't take zero rings so there's no final object.

Note that if we have a map of rings  $A \rightarrow B$ , the map of schemes go in the opposite direction:  $\text{Spec } B \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$ . So there should be a final object in the category of schemes.

## Wednesday, 9/3/2025

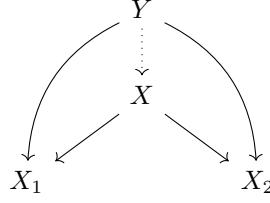
### Products and Coproducts

Suppose we have a category  $\mathcal{C}$ , index set  $I$  and for each  $\alpha \in I$  we have  $X_\alpha \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$ .

We want to talk (in a categorical sense) about the product of all the  $X_\alpha$ 's. This should be analogous to the cartesian product, we should be able to extract the initial object.

The product, thus, should be an object  $X \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  together with the maps  $\pi_\alpha \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, X_\alpha)$  which is universal for such data.

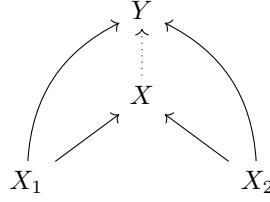
For example, in the case  $I = \{1, 2\}$  and  $X = X_1 \times X_2$ ,  $X$  is universal in the following sense:



For coproducts we just reverse the arrows.

Category  $\mathcal{C}, \alpha \in I$  index set,  $X_\alpha \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$ .

The coproduct  $\coprod_\alpha X_\alpha$  of the  $X_\alpha$ 's is an object  $X \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  together with maps  $i_\alpha \in \text{Mor}_\mathcal{C}(X_\alpha, X)$  with is universal for such data. For  $I = \{1, 2\}$  and  $X = X_1 \coprod X_2$ :



In the category of sets, product is the cartesian product, and coproduct is the disjoint union.

In Ab, the product and coproduct of two objects are the same, the direct sum as long as the index set is finite.

For infinite index set,

$$\coprod_{i=1}^{\infty} X_i = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \mid x_i \in X_i, x_i = 0 \forall i \gg 0\}$$

Finite sums.

$$\prod_{i=1}^{\infty} X_i = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \mid x_i \in X_i\}$$

Unrestricted.

These are not the same! Infinite product of  $\mathbb{Z}$  is not free for example.

We can write it like this:

$$\text{Ab} \times \text{Ab} \xrightarrow{\coprod} \text{Ab}$$

$$\text{Ab} \times \text{Ab} \xrightarrow{\prod} \text{Ab}$$

We have the following natural transformation:

$$(X_1, X_2) \mapsto (X_1 \oplus X_2 \rightarrow X_1 \times X_2)$$

$$(x_1, x_2) \mapsto (x_1, x_2)$$

Something that is both a product and a coproduct is called a biproduct.

## Limits and Colimits

We can generalize the concepts of product to limit and coproduct to colimit.

Limits/Colimits are the *same thing* but instead of an index set  $I$  we use an *index category*  $\mathcal{I}$ .

The data which determines the limit/colimit is a functor from  $\mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ .

For example: consider the following category of 3 elements (ignore the identity morphisms):

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & & \\ \downarrow & & \\ 0 & \longleftarrow & 2 \end{array}$$

Consider functors from this category to a category  $\mathcal{C}$ . We then have the following in  $\mathcal{C}$ :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_1 & & \\ \downarrow & & \\ X_0 & \longleftarrow & X_2 \end{array}$$

The limit of such a diagram, if it exists consists of  $X \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  and maps  $\pi_i \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, X_i)$  such that the diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_1 & \longleftarrow & X \\ \downarrow & \swarrow & \downarrow \\ X_0 & \longleftarrow & X_2 \end{array}$$

commutes with the universal property:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & & & Y \\ & & & \nearrow & \\ & X_1 & \longleftarrow & X & \\ & \downarrow & \swarrow & \downarrow & \\ X_0 & \xleftarrow{f_1} & X & \xrightarrow{f_2} & X_2 \end{array}$$

This specific case is called the fiber product.

In (Sets) all limits and colimits exist.

In the fiber product example, we can consider  $X = \coprod_{x_0 \in X_0} f_1^{-1}(x_0) \times f_2^{-1}(x_0)$ .

We can look at the following category of natural numbers:  $\mathcal{I} := \dots \rightarrow 4 \rightarrow 3 \rightarrow 2 \rightarrow 1$  [we don't write arrows  $4 \rightarrow 1$  since it's a composition].

Let  $\mathcal{C} = \text{Ab}$ . We can consider  $\mathcal{I} \rightarrow \text{Ab}$  so that we have  $\dots \rightarrow X_4 \rightarrow X_3 \rightarrow X_2 \rightarrow X_1$ .

Then taking limit gives us the projective limit  $\varprojlim_n X_n$ .

For example if  $X_i = \mathbb{Z}/p^i \mathbb{Z}_i$ .

We have  $\mathbb{Z}/p^{i+1} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/p^i \mathbb{Z}$  by taking  $\mod p^i$ .

Then  $\varprojlim_n \mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z} = \mathbb{Z}_p = a_0 + a_1 p + a_2 p^2 + \dots$

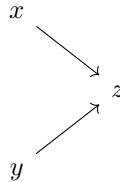
Note: the topology of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  is important. Individual  $\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z}$  have discrete topology. They're finite and thus compact. The topology of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  then comes from Tychonoff's theorem.

## Filtered Category

A *filtered category*  $\mathcal{I}$  satisfies:

- 1)  $\mathcal{I}$  is non-empty.
- 2) If  $x, y \in \text{ob } \mathcal{I}$  there exists  $z \in \text{ob } \mathcal{I}$  such that  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{I}}(x, z) \neq \emptyset, \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{I}}(y, z) \neq \emptyset$ .
- 3) If  $x, y \in \text{ob } \mathcal{I}, f, g \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{I}}(x, y)$  then  $\exists z \in \text{ob } \mathcal{I}, h \in \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{I}}(y, z)$  such that  $h \circ f = h \circ g$ .

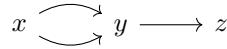
Condition 2 implies given  $x, y$  we can always find  $z$  such that,



Condition 3 implies given



We can find



Advantage of having a filtered category: we can make colimits exist.

**Theorem 4.** The category of fields does not have general colimits but it does have *filtered colimits*

Take a colimit in the category of sets and observe that it has a field structure.

How do we add up two elements in different fields  $x$  and  $y$ ? Take the field  $z$  and add there!

## Adjoint Functors

Suppose we have categories  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  and functors  $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}, G : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ . TFAE:

- 1)  $(F, G)$  is an adjoint pair
- 2)  $F$  is the left-adjoint of  $G$
- 3)  $G$  is the right-adjoint of  $F$

All these equate to saying:

**Definition.** There is a natural isomorphism between the following:  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X), Y)$  and  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, G(Y))$ . We denote this by  $N(X, Y)$ . So  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X), Y) \xrightarrow{N(X, Y)} \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, G(Y))$ .

The picture looks like the following: Suppose we have  $X_1 \rightarrow X_2$  in  $\mathcal{C}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X_1), Y) & \xrightarrow{N(X_1, Y)} & \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X_1, G(Y)) \\ F(f)^* \uparrow & & f^* \uparrow \\ \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{D}}(F(X_2), Y) & \xrightarrow{N(X_2, Y)} & \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X_2, G(Y)) \end{array}$$

## Friday, 9/5/2025

Consider the following example:

$$\mathcal{C} = (\text{Sets})$$

$$\mathcal{D} = (\text{Ab})$$

$G : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  the forgetful functor.

$F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  the free abelian group functor.

If  $X$  is any set and  $Y$  is any abelian group, then,

$$\text{Hom}(\text{Free}(X), Y) \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Func}(X, Y)$$

These are adjoint functors.

Let  $H$  be a commutative ring, and  $M, X, Y \in \text{ob}(A\text{-mod})$ . Then,

$$\text{Hom}_A(M \otimes_A X, Y) \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Hom}_A(X, \text{Hom}_A(M, Y))$$

Here  $F(X) = M \otimes_A X$

$$G(Y) = \text{Hom}_A(M, Y).$$

An example from Homological Algebra:

Abelian Categories. Examples: Abelian groups,  $k$ -vector spaces,  $A$ -modules, left  $R$ -modules, sheaves of abelian groups,  $k$ -vector spaces with  $G$ -rep, etc.

There are axioms for abelian categories but you don't really need to remember it.

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be an abelian category. We have the following:

$\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y)$  is an abelian group.

Composition  $\text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y) \times \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(Y, Z) \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Z)$  is bilinear.

The category has a 0-object.

The category has a biproduct.

The category has kernels and cokernels.

Every monomorphism is the kernel of its cokernel.

Every epimorphism is the cokernel of its kernel.

Let's unpack what kernel/cokernel means in a categorical sense.

Consider  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ . We also have the zero map  $X \xrightarrow{0} Y$ .

Kernel: Let  $K$  be universal in the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & K' & & \\ & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\ K & \longrightarrow & X & \xrightarrow{f} & Y \\ & & \curvearrowright & \curvearrowright & \\ & & 0 & & \end{array}$$

Then the kernel is the morphism  $K \rightarrow X$ .

Similarly, let  $C$  be universal in the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & f & & \\ & \curvearrowright & & \longrightarrow & \\ X & \xrightarrow{0} & Y & \longrightarrow & C \\ & & \searrow & & \downarrow \\ & & & & C' \end{array}$$

cokernel is the morphism  $Y \rightarrow C$ . That is why it makes sense to talk about kernel of cokernel and cokernel of the kernel.

Most importantly:

**Theorem 5.** An abelian category is a category in which diagram chasing works.

Every abelian category is equivalent to a full subcategory of  $R\text{-mod}$  for some ring  $R$ .

Now let's talk about complexes, so we can talk about homological algebra.

**Definition (Complex).** A complex is a sequence of objects and morphisms with the rule that composing any two consecutive morphisms gives the 0 morphism.

Going up gives you cochain complexes.

Going down gives you chain complexes.

Consider the cochain complex:

$$\dots \xrightarrow{\phi_{n-2}} X^{n-2} \xrightarrow{\phi_{n-1}} X^{n-1} \xrightarrow{\phi_n} X^n \xrightarrow{\phi_{n+1}} X^{n+1} \xrightarrow{\phi_{n+2}} X^{n+2} \rightarrow \dots$$

We have the following:  $\phi_{n+1} \circ \phi_n = 0$ .

The *cohomology* of this *cochain complex* is  $H^n(X^\bullet) = \ker \phi_{n+1} / \text{im } \phi_n$ .

Consider  $X \rightarrow Y$ . We have the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\quad} & Y \\ & \searrow^{epi} \quad \swarrow^{mon} & \\ & Z & \end{array}$$

Then  $Z \rightarrow Y$  is the image.

$$X \xrightarrow{f} Y \rightarrow \text{coker } f \text{ then } \text{im } f = \ker(Y \rightarrow \text{coker } f).$$

Example of diagram chase:

Consider the following *exact* complexes: their cohomology is 0, with some more morphisms.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & X^0 & \longrightarrow & X^1 & \longrightarrow & X^2 & \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow f^0 & & \downarrow f^1 & & \downarrow f^2 & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & Y^0 & \longrightarrow & Y^1 & \longrightarrow & Y^2 & \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

Then we will have the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \ker f^0 & \longrightarrow & \ker f^1 & \longrightarrow & \ker f^2 \\ & & & & & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & X^0 & \longrightarrow & X^1 & \longrightarrow & X^2 & \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow f^0 & & \downarrow f^1 & & \downarrow f^2 & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & Y^0 & \longrightarrow & Y^1 & \longrightarrow & Y^2 & \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & & & & & & \\ & & \text{coker } f^0 & \xleftarrow{\quad} & \text{coker } f^1 & \longrightarrow & \text{coker } f^2 \end{array}$$

Proof same as previous course.

## Sheaves

Suppose we have a smooth manifold. Note that we have the extra data of charts and atlases, which gives us the tools to work.

Not the best POV for doing algebra, we don't always have smoothness. Topological manifolds are easy, we just want transition functions to be continuous.

The additional structure on  $X$  to make it a smooth manifold is the data of which functions on  $X$  are smooth.

We want the following data: For each open set  $U$  in  $X$ , we want a commutative ring  $C^\infty(U)$  of smooth functions.

Note: this is not saying the functions have to be smooth. *This data defines what the smooth functions are!*

Now, if  $V \subset U$  then we have a restriction homomorphism  $C^\infty(U) \rightarrow C^\infty(V)$ .

We can do this in a categorical way: we can look at the category of open sets with inclusion as morphisms, and look at a contravariant functor. This doesn't give us a sheaf though.

**Definition** (Presheaf). A presheaf of commutative rings on  $X$  is a contravariant functor from the category  $\text{Open}(X)$  to the category  $\text{CommRing}$ .

## Monday, 9/8/2025

Actually, we can replace commutative ring with any category.

$\forall U \subset \text{open}$ ,  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  is an object in  $\mathcal{C}$  and if  $U \subset V$  we have a restriction map  $\text{Res}_{V,U} : \mathcal{F}(V) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(U)$ . For  $U \subset V \subset W$  we have:

$$\text{Res}_{V,U} \circ \text{Res}_{W,V} = \text{Res}_{W,U}$$

Presheaves form a category  $\mathcal{C}_X$  whose morphisms are natural transformations.

$$\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}_X.$$

$\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  gives morphisms  $\mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(U)$  in  $\mathcal{C}_X$  for each  $U \subset X$  and for all  $V \subset U \subset X$  the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}(U) & \xrightarrow{\phi(U)} & \mathcal{G}(U) \\ \text{Res}_{V,U} \uparrow & & \text{Res}_{V,U} \uparrow \\ \mathcal{F}(V) & \xrightarrow{\phi(V)} & \mathcal{G}(V) \end{array}$$

Examples: presheaves of functions of any usual types [eg continuous, smooth etc.]

An element of  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  is called a section.

To understand this terminology, consider the following example:

Suppose  $Y \xrightarrow{\pi} X$  is a continuous map of topological spaces.

Then  $\mathcal{F}(U) =$  presheaf of continuous functions  $f : U \rightarrow Y$  such that  $\pi \circ f = \text{id}_U$ .

For  $x \in X$ ,  $f^{-1}X$  is called the fiber of  $f$  over  $x$ . We can pick a point on each fiber so that it varies continuously. This is called a section.

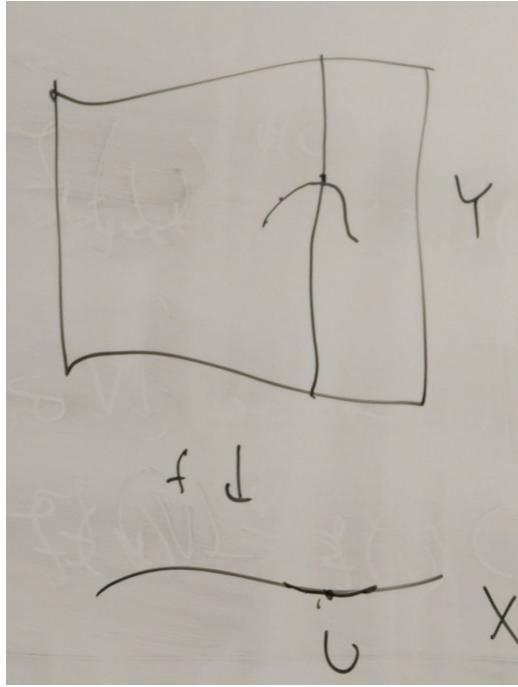


Figure 1:

The *stalk* of  $x \in X$  is  $\lim_{\rightarrow} U \ni x \mathcal{F}(U)$ .

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a presheaf of analytic functions on  $X = \mathbb{C}$ , what is the stalk at  $x = 0$ ?

It is defined by the taylor series. So it contains power series with positive radius of convergence.

Suppose  $U \subset X$  is open. Let  $U_\alpha$  be an open cover of  $U$ . We also have  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I} U_\alpha = U$ .

We have two obvious maps  $\prod_{\alpha \in I} \mathcal{F}(U)$  to  $\prod_{\beta, \gamma \in I} \mathcal{F}(U_\beta \cap U_\gamma)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & \phi: \alpha \mapsto \beta & \\
 \prod_{\alpha \in I} \mathcal{F}(U) & \swarrow \quad \searrow & \prod_{\beta, \gamma \in I} \mathcal{F}(U_\beta \cap U_\gamma) \\
 & \psi: \alpha \mapsto \gamma & 
 \end{array}$$

Let's take a look into this. We have sections  $(s_\alpha)_{\{\alpha \in I\}} \mapsto (t_{\beta, \gamma})_{\beta, \gamma}$ .

$$\phi((s_\alpha))_{\beta, \gamma} = \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} s_\beta$$

$$\psi((s_\alpha))_{\beta, \gamma} = \text{Res}_{U_\gamma, U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} s_\gamma.$$

Thus we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & \alpha \mapsto \beta & \\
 \mathcal{F}(U) & \longrightarrow \prod_{\alpha \in I} \mathcal{F}(U) & \prod_{\beta, \gamma \in I} \mathcal{F}(U_\beta \cap U_\gamma) \\
 & \alpha \mapsto \gamma & 
 \end{array}$$

This diagram commutes.

Let  $\mathcal{F} : \text{Open}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ . If  $\Delta \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$  then,

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 \Delta & & & & \\
 \downarrow & \searrow & & & \\
 \mathcal{F}(U) & \longrightarrow & \prod \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \prod \mathcal{F}(U_\beta \cap U_\gamma) \\
 & & \text{---} \curvearrowright & & \text{---} \curvearrowright
 \end{array}$$

If  $s_\alpha \in \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha)$  is a collection of sections so that  $\forall \beta, \gamma$ ,  $s_\beta$  and  $s_\gamma$  agree on overlaps, i.e.  $\text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} s_\beta = \text{Res}_{U_\gamma, U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} s_\gamma$  then  $\exists s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha} s = s_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$ .

This is the sheaf axiom.

Since there exists the empty product, we have to have a terminal object. But in our definition of the category of rings, we are excluding the zero ring so we don't have a final object in that category. But then we cannot define schemes. We need to modify some things.

## Presheaf which is not a Sheaf

We want to define sheaves. Consider the following example:

Let  $X = \mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathcal{F}$  = sheaf of continuous functions  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ . Let  $\mathcal{G}$  = presheaf of constant  $\mathbb{Z}$ -valued functions on  $X$ .

Then,  $\mathcal{G}(U) = \mathbb{Z}$  for all  $U \neq \emptyset$ .

$\mathcal{G}(\phi) = (0)$ .

$\mathcal{F}$  agrees with  $\mathcal{G}$  on connected sets. But not necessarily on disconnected sets.

$\mathcal{G}$  is not a sheaf!

What are the stalks of  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{G}$ ?

In both cases, the stalk at every point is  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

Furthermore, in the category of presheaves, there is a map  $\mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  in the sense that we have  $\mathcal{G}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(U)$  which is essentially the identity. On the stalks, this is an isomorphism.

In general, if  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $\mathcal{F}$  are both presheaves on  $X$  and  $\phi : \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  is a morphism of presheaves, then  $\forall x \in X$ ,  $\phi$  induces a map  $\phi_x : \mathcal{G}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_x$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 \mathcal{F}(U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F}(W) & \longleftarrow & \mathcal{F}(V) \\
 \uparrow & & \uparrow & & \uparrow \\
 \mathcal{G}(U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{G}(W) & \longleftarrow & \mathcal{G}(V)
 \end{array}$$

is commutative.

Note that, we can thus have two different presheaves with the same stalks. We don't want this, stalk should contain all the data of a sheaf.

Slogan: A sheaf is a local object, i.e. determined by local data: stalks and *compatibility of nearby stalks*.

## Wednesday, 9/10/2025

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a presheaf,  $U \subset X$  open. We can look at sections of  $X$  inside  $U$ . Let  $\mathcal{F}_x$  be the stalk of  $\mathcal{F}$  at  $x$ . We have:

$$\mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow (\text{compatible germs over } U) \subset \prod_{x \in U} \mathcal{F}_x$$

$$s \mapsto (s_x)_{x \in U}$$

Claim: if  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf, this map is a bijection.

Suppose sections  $s, t \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  and  $s_x = t_x$  for all  $x \in U$ .

Germs  $s_x$  and  $t_x$  are equal implies for all  $x \in X$  we can find an open set  $V_x \subset U$  containing  $x$  and a section  $r \in \mathcal{F}(V_x)$  such that  $s_x = [(r, V_y)] = t_x$ .

Meaning,  $\text{Res}_{U, V_x} s = r = \text{Res}_{U, V_x} t$ .

Note that  $\bigcup_x V_x = U$ . Sheaf axiom says that two sections on an open cover are the same. So,  $s = t$ . This proves that the map is injective.

Suppose we have  $(s_x)_{x \in U}$  are compatible.

For each  $x$ , define  $V_x \ni x$  and  $\sigma_x \in \mathcal{F}(V_x)$ ,  $s_x = (\sigma_x)_x$ . We want to glue together the  $\sigma_x$ . We want the gluability part of the sheaf axiom.

Claim:  $\forall x, y, \text{Res}_{V_x, V_x \cap V_y} \sigma_x = \text{Res}_{V_y, V_x \cap V_y} \sigma_y$ .

$\forall x, y, \exists \sigma \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, V_y} \sigma = \sigma_x \forall x$ . So we're done.

**Definition.** The étalé space  $[\mathcal{F}]$  of a sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  is the disjoint union of their stalks with the topology generated by

$$\{[(s, x)] \mid x \in U, s \in \mathcal{F}(U)\}$$

We then have a map  $[\mathcal{F}] \rightarrow X$ . Compatible germs map to open neighborhood.

Now suppose we have  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ . If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf we can define the *pushforward of  $\mathcal{F}$  by  $f$* .

$$f_*(\mathcal{F})(U) = \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(U))$$

Example: suppose  $X = \{y\}$  and  $f$  is the inclusion map.

Let  $c \in \text{ob } \mathcal{C}$ . Let  $\mathcal{F}_{y,c} =$  sheaf over  $y$  with value  $c$ .  $f : \{y\} \hookrightarrow y \in Y$ .

$$f_* \mathcal{F}_{y,c}(U) = \begin{cases} c, & \text{if } y \in U \\ 0, & \text{if } y \notin U \end{cases}$$

**Definition.** A *ringed space* is a pair  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  where  $X$  is a topological space and  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is a sheaf of commutative rings on  $X$ .

Examples:

- 1)  $X$  is a topological space,  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is the sheaf of continuous  $\mathbb{R}$ -valued functions.
- 2)  $X$  is a smooth manifold,  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is the sheaf of smooth functions on  $X$ .
- 3)  $X$  is a Riemann surface,  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is the sheaf of analytic functions on  $X$ .

**Theorem 6.** The category of presheaves of  $\begin{pmatrix} \text{abelian grps} \\ \text{vector spaces} \\ \text{etc} \end{pmatrix}$  forms an abelian categories.

To prove this, we need to be able to compute kernels, images, cokernels.

Let  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  be a morphism of presheaves. We *do it by sections*:

$$(\ker \phi)(U) = \ker \mathcal{F}(U) \xrightarrow{\phi(U)} \mathcal{G}(U).$$

$$(\text{im } \phi)(U) = \text{im } \phi(U)$$

$$(\text{coker } \phi)(U) = \text{coker } \phi(U)$$

If  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is a ringed space, we can define a presheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules to be a presheaf of abelian groups and structure of  $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ -module on each  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  compatible with restriction maps.

Example: Let  $E \rightarrow X$  be a vector bundle.

Let  $\mathcal{O}_X$  be the sheaf of rings of continuous functions over  $X$  and  $\mathcal{F}$  be the sheaf of continuous sections of  $E \rightarrow X$ .

The category of sheaves is a full subcategory of the category of presheaves. This means, morphisms of sheaves are the same as morphism of presheaves which just happen to be sheaves.

The category  $\text{Ab}_X$  of sheaves of abelian groups is again an abelian category.

**Lemma 7.** If  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  is a morphism of sheaves of abelian groups over  $X$ , then the presheaf kernel of  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  is a sheaf:

$$\mathcal{H}(U) := \ker \left( \mathcal{F}(U) \xrightarrow{\phi(U)} \mathcal{G}(U) \right) \text{ is a sheaf.}$$

*Proof.* Given an open cover  $U = \bigcup_{\alpha} U_{\alpha}$  and given  $h \in \mathcal{H}(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, U_{\alpha}}(h) = 0$  for all  $\alpha$  we have  $h = 0$ .

Reason:  $\mathcal{H}(U) \subset \mathcal{F}(U)$  so we only need to check if  $h$  is 0 in  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  which follows from the sheaf axiom.

Given  $h_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{H}(U_{\alpha})$  such that:

$$\text{Res}_{U_{\alpha}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} h_{\alpha} = \text{Res}_{U_{\beta}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} h_{\beta} \forall \alpha, \beta$$

$$\text{then } \exists h \in \mathcal{H}(U) \in \ker \left( \mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha}) \xrightarrow{\phi(U_{\alpha})} \mathcal{G}(U_{\alpha}) \right).$$

$$\phi(U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}) (\text{Res}_{U_{\alpha}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} h_{\alpha} - \text{Res}_{U_{\beta}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} h_{\beta}) = 0$$

$$\text{We have } \text{Res}_{U_{\alpha}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} \phi(U_{\alpha})(h_{\alpha}) = \text{Res}_{U_{\beta}, U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} \phi(U_{\beta})(h_{\beta}).$$

$$h_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha}) \text{ which maps to 0 on } \mathcal{G}(U_{\alpha})$$

$h_\beta \in \mathcal{F}(U_\beta)$  maps to 0 in  $\mathcal{G}(U_\beta)$ .

Then  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} h_\alpha = \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} h_\beta$

By gluability  $\exists h \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, U_\alpha} h = h_\alpha$ .

Question: Does  $h \in \mathcal{H}$ ? WTS:  $\phi(U)(h) = 0$ .

$\text{Res}_{U, U_\alpha} \phi(U)(h) = 0 \forall \alpha$ .

□

In general, gluability on  $\mathcal{F}$  and separability on  $\mathcal{G}$  implies gluability on  $\mathcal{H}$ .

## Friday, 9/12/2025

If  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  are sheaves and  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  is a morphism, then if we take image in the category of presheaves, then  $\text{im}(\phi)(U) = \phi(U)(\mathcal{F}(U)) \subset \mathcal{G}(U)$ .

Then  $\text{im}(\phi)$  is not a sheaf.

For sheaves, we need a different notion of images!

The separability axiom is fine: if  $f_1, f_2 \in \text{im}(\phi)(U)$  and  $U = \bigcup_\alpha U_\alpha$  and  $\forall \alpha : \text{Res}_{U, U_\alpha}(f_1) = \text{Res}_{U, U_\alpha}(f_2)$  then  $f_1 = f_2$ .

Problem is gluability.

Suppose  $g_\alpha \in \text{im}(\phi)(U_\alpha)$  and  $\forall \alpha, \beta$  we have  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} g_\alpha = \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} g_\beta$ .

Can we find a  $g \in \text{im}(\phi)(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, U_\alpha}(g) = g_\alpha$ ?

Note that since  $g_\alpha \in \text{im}(\phi)(U_\alpha)$ , there exists  $f_\alpha \in \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha)$  such that  $\phi(U_\alpha)(f_\alpha) = g_\alpha$ .

We can do this gluing if  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} f_\alpha = \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} f_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha, \beta$  by gluability of  $\mathcal{F}$ . But we don't necessarily have that, we can only deduce that  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} f_\alpha - \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} f_\beta$  is in  $\ker \phi(U_\alpha \cap U_\beta)$ .

Thus, if we want an abelian category of sheaves, we want a different notion of image and cokernels.

**Theorem 8.** If  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  are sheaves and  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  is a morphism of sheaves which is an isomorphism at the stalk level, then  $\phi$  is an isomorphism.

Isomorphism at the stalk level:  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  induces  $\phi_x : \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$  for each  $x \in X$ . We want this to be an isomorphism.

Slogan: A sheaf is determined by its stalks.

*Proof.* Let  $U$  be any open subset of  $X$ . We want  $\phi(U) : \mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(U)$  to be an isomorphism.

Suppose  $f_1, f_2 \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  such that  $\phi(U)(f_1) = \phi(U)(f_2)$ . Then  $\forall x \in U$ , the germ of  $f_1$ , which we write as  $f_{1,x}$  and the germ of  $f_2$ ,  $f_{2,x}$  map to the same germ, i.e.  $\phi(U)(f_1)_x = \phi(U)(f_2)_x$  in  $\mathcal{G}_x$ . So,  $f_{1,x} = f_{2,x}$  for all  $x \in U$ . Thus  $\exists U_x \subset U$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, U_x} f_1 = \text{Res}_{U, U_x} f_2$ .

By separability,  $f_1 = f_2$ .

Now we prove gluability. Let  $g \in \mathcal{G}(U)$ .  $\forall x \in U$  we have  $g_x = \phi_x(f_x)$  for some (unique)  $f_x \in \mathcal{F}_x$ .

Then  $\exists f_{U_x} \in \mathcal{F}(U_x)$  such that  $f_{U_x}$  represents  $f_x$  where  $U_x$  is a neighborhood of  $x$ .

Then  $\phi(U_x)(f_{U_x}) = g_{U_x}$  which has stalk  $g_x$ . Then there exists  $U_x \supset V_x \ni x$  such that  $\phi(V_x)(\text{Res}_{U_x, V_x} f_{U_x}) = \text{Res}_{U, V_x}(g)$ .

Define  $f'_{V_x} = \text{Res}_{U_x, V_x} f_{U_x}$ . Then,  $\phi(V_x)(f'_{V_x}) = \text{Res}_{U, V_x}(g)$ .

Claim:  $\{f'_{V_x}\}$  agree on overlaps.

Proof:  $\forall x, y \in U$  we have  $\text{Res}_{V_x, V_x \cap V_y}(f'_{V_x}) = \text{Res}_{V_y, V_x \cap V_y}(f'_{V_y})$ . This is true stalk by stalk and  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf. By gluability we can find  $f' \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  such that  $\text{Res}_{U, V_x} f' = f'_{V_x}$  for all  $x$ .

Therefore,  $\phi(U)(f')_x = g_x$  for all  $x$ .  $\phi(U)(f') = g$ .

□

Given a presheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  there exists at most one sheaf  $\mathcal{G}$  and morphism  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  which is an isomorphism of stalks at each  $x$ . The process of finding such a  $\mathcal{G}$  is called *sheafification*.

**Definition** (Sheafification). Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a presheaf. We define its sheafification  $\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$  in the following way:

The stalks  $\mathcal{F}_x^{\text{sh}}$  are the same as  $\mathcal{F}_x$ .

Compatibility is the same.

Let us be very specific about what sections are.

$\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}} = \text{functions } U \rightarrow \coprod_{x \in U} \mathcal{F}_x$  such that each  $x \in U$  maps to  $f_x \in \mathcal{F}_x$  such that  $f_x$  are compatible as usual.

We need to check if  $\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$  is actually a sheaf, and if there exists a map  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$  which is an isomorphism at the stalk level.

WTS:  $f_\alpha \in \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}(U_\alpha)$  and  $\forall \alpha, \beta$  we have  $\text{Res}_{U_\alpha, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta}(f_\alpha) = \text{Res}_{U_\beta, U_\alpha \cap U_\beta}(f_\beta)$  then  $\exists! f \in \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}(U)$ .

$f_\alpha$  gives us a function  $U_\alpha \rightarrow \coprod_{x \in U_\alpha} \mathcal{F}_x$ .

$f_\beta$  gives us a function  $U_\beta \rightarrow \coprod_{x \in U_\beta} f_x$ .

$\forall x \in U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$  we have  $f_{\alpha, x} = f_{\beta, x}$ .

Define  $f_x = f_{\alpha, x}$  for some  $\alpha$  with  $x \in U_\alpha$ .

Now we need the map  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$ . Consider  $\mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$  given by  $f \mapsto (x \mapsto f_x)$ .

We trivially have  $\mathcal{F}_x^{\text{sh}} = \mathcal{F}_x$ : let  $s_x = [(s \in \mathcal{F}(U), x)]$ .  $s$  defines compatible germs in a neighborhood of  $x$  therefore a section of  $\mathcal{F}_x^{\text{sh}}$  in a neighborhood of  $x$ .

## Exponential Sequence for analytic functions on $X = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$

Let  $\mathcal{O}$  = analytic functions [as additive group]

$\mathcal{O}^\times$  = non-vanishing analytic functions [as multiplicative group]

Let  $\underline{\mathbb{Z}}$  be sheaf of locally constant  $\mathbb{Z}$ -valued functions.

We have the following:

$$0 \longrightarrow \underline{\mathbb{Z}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{f \mapsto \exp(2\pi i f)} \mathcal{O}^\times \xrightarrow{?} 0$$

Question: is this sequence exact?

We can't take log uniquely in  $\mathcal{O}^\times$  so not for presheaves. But we can take log locally, so on the stalk level we can take log and thus this is a short exact sequence for sheaves!

Slogan: Exactness for presheaves is determined on the section level, exactness for sheaves is determined on the stalk level.

Let  $\phi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  be a morphism of sheaves in an abelian category.

$$\text{im}(\phi)_{\text{sheaves}} = (\text{im}(\phi)_{\text{presheaves}})^{\text{sh}}$$

$$\text{coker}(\phi)_{\text{sheaves}} = (\text{coker}(\phi)_{\text{presheaves}})^{\text{sh}}$$

**Theorem 9.** If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a presheaf,  $\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}$  is the universal sheaf admitting a map from  $\mathcal{F}$ .

Thus, if  $\mathcal{F}$  is a presheaf and  $\mathcal{G}$  is a sheaf and we have  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  we have a unique  $\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}} \\ & \searrow & \downarrow \\ & & \mathcal{G} \end{array}$$

Sheafification is a functor. There is also a forgetful functor from sheaves to presheaves.

Sheafification is the left adjoint of the forgetful functor.

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a presheaf and  $\mathcal{G}$  is a sheaf,

$$\text{Mor}_{\text{sheaves}}(\mathcal{F}^{\text{sh}}, \mathcal{G}) \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Mor}_{\text{presheaves}}(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G})$$

**Monday, 9/15/2025**

**Sheaf w.r.t. a base**

Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $B$  a base for the topology on  $X$ .

A presheaf on  $X$  w.r.t.  $B$  is a contravariant functor from  $B$  to  $\mathcal{C}$ .

A sheaf on  $X$  w.r.t.  $B$  is a presheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  such that any section  $f \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  is determined uniquely by compatible restrictions to  $U_\alpha$  where  $U_\alpha \in B$  and  $\bigcup_\alpha U_\alpha = U$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
\mathcal{F}(U) & \longrightarrow & \prod_{\alpha} \mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha}) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \prod_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma, U_{\alpha} \subset U_{\beta} \cap U_{\gamma}} \mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha}) \\
\uparrow & \nearrow & & & \nearrow \\
C & & & & 
\end{array}$$

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on  $X$  and  $B$  is a base then by forgetting some data we get a sheaf on  $X$  w.r.t.  $B$ . In fact every sheaf on  $X$  w.r.t.  $B$  comes from a sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  on  $X$  which is unique up to unique isomorphism.

Given  $\mathcal{F}_B$  a sheaf w.r.t.  $B$ ,  $B = \{U_{\alpha} \mid \alpha \in I\}$  define:

$$\mathcal{F}(U) := \prod_{\alpha \mid U_{\alpha} \subset U} \mathcal{F}_B(U_{\alpha}) \Rightarrow \prod_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma \mid U_{\alpha} \subset U_{\beta} \cap U_{\gamma}} \mathcal{F}_B(U_{\alpha})$$

Now take stalks.

Let  $\mathcal{F}_{B,x} = \varinjlim_{U \in B, x \in U} \mathcal{F}_B(U)$ .

A set of elements  $s_x \in \mathcal{F}_{B,x}$  where  $x \in U \in \text{Open}(X)$  is compatible if  $\forall x \in U \exists V \in B, x \in V$  and a section  $s_V \in \mathcal{F}_B(V)$  such that  $(s_V)_x = s_x \forall x \in V$ .

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the sheaf given by stalks  $\mathcal{F}_{B,x}$  and this is compatibility.

## Gluing Sheaves

Now, suppose  $X$  is a topological space and  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on  $X$  and also  $X$  has an open cover:  $X = U_1 \cup U_2$ .

Consider the restriction of  $\mathcal{F}$ :  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_i}$  which is the sheaf which we obtain from  $\mathcal{F}$  by restricting to open sets contained in  $U_1$ .

This means  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_1}$  is a contravariant functor from  $\text{Open}(U_i)$  to  $\mathcal{C}$  such that:

$$\forall U \subset U_i : \mathcal{F}|_{U_i}(U) = \mathcal{F}(U)$$

$\forall V \subset U \subset U_i : \text{Res}_{U,V}$  on  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_i}$  is the same as on  $\mathcal{F}$ .

Which means, if we have a sheaf on  $U_1 \cup U_2$ , we can get sheaves on  $U_1$  and  $U_2$ .

Can we do the reverse? Given sheaves  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  can we get a sheaf on  $U = U_1 \cup U_2$ ?

Consider sheaves  $\mathcal{F}_1$  on  $U_1$  and  $\mathcal{F}_2$  on  $U_2$ .

We want something akin to  $\mathcal{F}_1|_{U_1 \cap U_2} \cong \mathcal{F}_2|_{U_1 \cap U_2}$  but this is not enough data. We actually want the following:

Suppose we have isomorphism  $i : \mathcal{F}_1|_{U_1 \cap U_2} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_2|_{U_1 \cap U_2}$  then there exists a unique sheaf on  $X$  such that  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_1} \cong \mathcal{F}_1$  and  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_2} \cong \mathcal{F}_2$ .

$\forall x \in U_i$  the stalk  $\mathcal{F}_x$  is in fact  $(\mathcal{F}_i)_x$ .

For  $x \in U_1 \cap U_2$ :  $\mathcal{F}_x = (\mathcal{F}_{1,x} \coprod \mathcal{F}_{2,x}) / \sim_i$ .

Suppose  $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} U_{\alpha}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\alpha}$  is a sheaf on  $U_{\alpha}$ . For all  $\alpha, \beta : \mathcal{F}_{\alpha}|_{U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\beta}|_{U_{\beta} \cap U_{\alpha}}$  is an isomorphism.

Further,  $\forall \alpha, \beta, \gamma$  we have:

$$i_{\beta, \gamma} \Big|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} \circ i_{\alpha, \beta} \Big|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma} = i_{\alpha, \gamma} \Big|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma}$$

[This is needed for  $\sim_i$  to be an equivalence relation].

Then we can glue together to get a sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  on  $X$ .

## Pullback sheaves

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a sheaf on  $Y$  and  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ .

The étalé space of  $f^{-1}\mathcal{F}$  is the pullback of the étalé space of  $\mathcal{F}$  via  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ .

If we think about  $\mathcal{F}$  as an étalé space, then we have a map  $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow Y$ , and we have  $X \rightarrow Y$ . Then we have a fiber product:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Y \mathcal{F} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ X & \longrightarrow & Y \end{array}$$

Define presheaf  $\mathcal{G}$  by  $\mathcal{G}(U) = \varinjlim_{V \supset f(U)} \mathcal{F}(V)$

Then let  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{F}) = \mathcal{G}^{\text{sh}}$ .

Example: Let  $y \in Y$  and let  $f : \{y\} \rightarrow Y$  by  $f(y) = y$ .

Then  $f^{-1}\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on  $\{y\}$ .

$$\mathcal{G}(\{y\}) = \varinjlim_{V \ni y} \mathcal{F}(V) = \mathcal{F}_y$$

Clean way of saying this:  $f^{-1}$  is the left adjoint of  $f_*$ .

Meaning: suppose  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$  with  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  sheaves on  $X, Y$  respectively. Then,

$$\text{Mor}_{\text{Sh}(X)}(f^{-1}(\mathcal{G}), \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\text{Sh}(Y)}(\mathcal{G}, f_*\mathcal{F})$$

## Spectrum

Let  $A$  be a commutative ring. Then  $\text{Spec } A$  is the set of prime ideals.

A ‘function’  $f \in A$  ‘vanishes’ at a point  $P \in A$  if  $f \in P$ .

Define  $V(f) = \{P \in \text{Spec } A \mid f \in P\}$ .

We want  $V(f)$  to be closed.

Consider the topology on  $\text{Spec } A$  defined by the subbase  $V(f)^c$ .

For example,  $A = \mathbb{C}[x] \implies \text{Spec } A = \{(x - c)\} \cup \{(0)\}$ .

Then closed sets are finite collections of complex numbers.

So, open sets are  $\mathbb{C}$  and all but finitely many points but we aren't allowed to delete  $(0)$ .

Note that this space isn't Hausdorff since  $\overline{(0)} = \mathbb{C}$ .

[insert picture,  $\mathbb{C}$  is a line and the point  $(0)$  is smeared over the line]

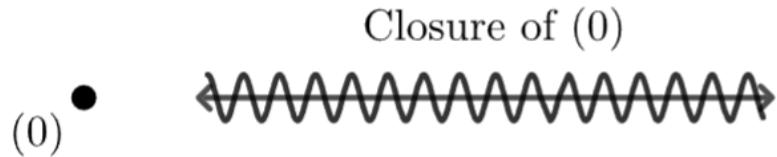


Figure 2:  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x]$

**Remark.** If  $I$  is any ideal we can define  $V(I) = \{P \in \text{Spec } A \mid I \subset P\} = \bigcap_{f \in I} V(f)$  is closed.

## Wednesday, 9/17/2025

We set up some definition:

Let  $A$  be a ring,  $\text{Spec } A$  the set of prime ideals. Let  $a \in A$  be a 'function'.

Define:  $V(a) = \{P \in \text{Spec } A \mid a \in P\}$ .

$D(a) := V(a)^c$ .

Note that,  $V(ab) = \{P \in \text{Spec } A \mid ab \in P\} = V(a) \cup V(b)$ .

De Morgan  $\implies D(ab) = D(a) \cap D(b)$  so closed under intersection.

Then the zariski topology is defined by the base  $D(a)$ .

Suppose we have  $A \xrightarrow{\phi} B$ . Then we have  $\text{Spec } B \xrightarrow{f} \text{Spec } A$  where  $f(P) = \phi^{-1}(P)$ .

**Theorem 10.** This function is continuous.

*Proof.* WTS:  $f^{-1}(\text{open})$  is open. Any open set can be written as  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I} D(a_\alpha)$ .

$$f^{-1}(\bigcup_{\alpha} D(a_\alpha)) = \bigcup_{\alpha} f^{-1}(D(a_\alpha)).$$

Thus ETS:  $f^{-1}(D_{\text{Spec } A}(a_\alpha)) = D_{\text{Spec } B}(f(a_\alpha))$ .

$$f(a_\alpha) \notin P \iff a_\alpha \notin \phi^{-1}P \iff \phi(a_\alpha) \notin P.$$

□

Recall  $V(I) = \{P \in \text{Spec } A \mid I \subset P\}$ . Abuse of notation:  $V((f)) = V(f)$ . Then,  $V(I) = \bigcap_{f \in I} V(f)$  is closed.

**Proposition 11.** There is a bijective correspondence between  $V(I)$  and  $\text{Spec } A/I$ .

This correspondence is in fact bicontinuous if we endow  $V(I)$  with its subspace topology.

**Remark.** A basis for  $V(I)$  is given by  $D(a) \cap V(I)$  which is the complement in  $V(I)$  of  $V(f) \cap V(I) = V((f) + I)$ .

If  $J \subset A/I$  is the ideal  $((f) + I)/I$  then  $V(J)$  corresponds to  $V(f) \cap V(I)$ .

To what extent do we have a bijective correspondence between ideals and closed subsets?

If we have an ideal  $I$  we can go to a closed subset  $V(I)$ .

However, if we have a closed subset  $Z$  we can go to the set  $\{f \in A \mid f \in P \forall P \in Z\}$ .

aka from  $Z$  we get the ideal of stuff that vanishes in  $Z$ . This is not quite a bijective correspondence.

Example:  $(x)$  and  $(x^2)$  both give us the same closed subset.

We need to take the radical  $\text{rad}(I)$  [other notation:  $\sqrt{I}$ ].

$$\text{rad}(I) = \sqrt{I} = \bigcap_{P \in \text{Spec } A, I \subset P} P$$

Suppose  $I = (x^2) \subset k[x]$ .  $(x^2) \subset P \iff (x) \subset P$ .

eg  $\text{Spec } k[x]/(x^2)$  has picture of a point and a line.

[insert picture]

Let  $\mathbb{A}^1$  be an affine line:  $\text{Spec } k[x]$ .

What does a map  $\mathbb{A}^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$  look like?

Let  $\mathbb{A}^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$  be  $\text{Spec } k[x] \rightarrow \text{Spec } k[y]$ .

It corresponds to a ring homomorphism in the opposite direction:  $k[y] \rightarrow k[x]$ .

If we want to classify all such homomorphisms, we should worry about what happens on the  $k$ -level. But when one is talking about varieties, we are really talking about varieties over a particular field, so we are essentially talking about a diagram like this:

Note: Provisional definition of an affine variety: We can only talk about varieties over a field  $k$ . Consider  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  where  $A$  is a finitely generated  $k$ -algebra. Then we have  $a_1, \dots, a_n \in A$ . We can look at  $\phi : k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \rightarrow A$  which follows  $x_i \mapsto a_i$ . Then  $A \cong k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I$ ,  $\ker \phi = I$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{A}^1 & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{A}^1 \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & \text{Spec } k & \end{array}$$

So we are essentially talking about morphisms of varieties over  $\text{Spec } k$ . Then in the ring level we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} k[x] & \xleftarrow{\quad} & k[y] \\ & \nwarrow & \nearrow \\ & k & \end{array}$$

We only need to see where  $y$  goes.  $y$  maps to a polynomial  $p(x)$ . So the morphisms are exactly what we want.

Example: suppose  $k$  is algebraically closed and consider the map  $y \mapsto x^2$ .

What are the points on  $\text{Spec } k[x]$ ? Note that  $k[x]$  is a PID, so every ideal must be a scalar multiples of some polynomial  $f$ . Since  $k$  is algebraically closed any polynomial  $f$  factors into linear factors. Thus, prime ideals are precisely  $(x - a)$  [and  $(0)$ ].

Thus, there is a bijective correspondence between  $\text{Spec } k[x]$  and  $k \cup \{\eta\}$  [ $\eta$  corresponds to the  $(0)$  ideal. We call it the *generic point*].

Then, we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & & y \longmapsto & x^2 & & \\
 & & & k[y] & \longrightarrow & k[x] & \\
 & (x - a) & \text{Spec } k[x] & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } k[y] & (y - a^2) & \\
 & \uparrow & \downarrow & & \downarrow & \uparrow & \\
 & a & k \cup \{\eta\} & \dashrightarrow & k \cup \{\eta\} & a^2 & 
 \end{array}$$

$$\phi^{-1}((x - a)) = \{P(y) \mid P(x^2) \in (x - a)\} = \{P(y) \mid P(a^2) = 0\} = (y - a^2).$$

$$\phi^{-1}(0) : P(x^2) \equiv 0 \implies P(y) \equiv 0 \text{ so } \eta \leftrightarrow \eta.$$

Consider  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{R}[x]$ . Here  $\mathbb{R}[x]$  has prime ideals  $(0)$  and  $(f(x))$  where  $f$  is irreducible.

eg  $x^2 + 1$  is irreducible in  $\mathbb{R}[x]$ .

Note that  $\mathbb{R}[x]/(x^2 + 1) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{C}$ .

The isomorphism map is as follows:  $f(x) \mapsto f(i)$ . But it could be  $f(x) \mapsto f(-i)$ .

For a real polynomial, the condition of vanishing at  $i$  and  $-i$  are the same. This kind of maximal ideal doesn't correspond to an element in the field. In fact they don't even correspond to an element in a field extension. They correspond to a pair of elements in a field extension!

There are thus two types of maximal ideal in  $\mathbb{R}[x]$ :

- 1)  $(x - a)$  where  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ .
- 2)  $((x - \alpha)(x - \bar{\alpha}))$ ,  $\{\alpha, \bar{\alpha}\} \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}$

In addition there is one prime ideal which is not maximal,  $(0)$ .

What about fields where there are a lot of extension fields?

What about  $\text{Spec } A$  where  $A$  has a zero divisor?

One way we can obtain a ring with a zero divisor is starting with a nice ring and modding out a product:  $k[x, y]/(f(x, y)g(x, y))$ .

Then  $V(fg) = V(f) \cup V(g)$ .

Consider zero sets of  $f(x, y) = 0$  and  $g(x, y) = 0$ . Our space is the union of these sets, neither of which are the whole space. There is a point whose closure is the first component, a point whose closure is the second component, but no generic point!

[insert picture]

What if  $f = g$  in this case?

Consider  $k[x, y]/(y - x)^2$ . We have the same space as  $k[x, y]/(y - x)$ , but we have an infinitesimal!

[insert picture]

What about  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}[x]$ ? Too hard

Now suppose  $k$  is algebraically closed. What about  $\text{Spec } k[x, y] = \mathbb{A}_k^2$ ?

Our maximal ideals are  $(x - a, y - b)$ . This corresponds to the point  $(a, b)$ .

We also have the middle case ( $f(x, y)$ ) which are the intermediate ideals. If  $f(x, y) = y - x^2$  then it's closure consists of itself and all the points on the parabola. We can think about it as smeared over the whole parabola.

We have the zero ideal  $(0)$  which is the minimal ideal. It corresponds to a generic point.

There are 3 levels, so the space should be roughly 3 dimensional. This is the idea behind Krull dimension.

## Friday, 9/19/2025

Some more commutative algebra, and topology on  $\text{Spec}$ .

**Theorem 12.**  $\text{Spec } A$  is quasi-compact.

*Proof.* Note: we basically want to show every open cover has a finite subcover. We use the word ‘quasi’ because  $\text{Spec } A$  is not Hausdorff.

Let  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I} U_\alpha = \text{Spec } A$ .

Each  $U_\alpha$  has an open cover  $U_\alpha = \bigcup_{\beta \in J_\alpha} D(f_{\alpha, \beta})$ .

Then,  $\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} \bigcup_{\beta \in J_\alpha} D(f_{\alpha, \beta})$ .

We can reduce in this way to covers by  $D(f_{\alpha, \beta})$  ‘affine opens’. Changing notation, we write  $\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} D(f_\alpha)$ .

Consider the ideal  $J = (f_\alpha)_{\alpha \in I}$ .

Case 1:  $J \neq A$ . Then there exists a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m} \supset J \ni f_\alpha$ .

$\mathfrak{m} \leftrightarrow x \in \text{Spec } A$  then  $x \in V(f_\alpha)$  and  $x \notin D(f_\alpha) \forall \alpha$ . So  $x \notin \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} D(f_\alpha) = \text{Spec } A$  which is a contradiction.

Case 2:  $J = A$ . Then  $1 \in J$  so  $\exists g_\alpha$  and finite  $I_0 \subset I$  and  $g_\alpha$  such that  $\sum_{\alpha \in I_0} f_\alpha g_\alpha = 1$ .

Claim:  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I_0} D(f_\alpha) = \text{Spec } A$ .

Claim  $\iff \forall x \in \text{Spec } A \exists \alpha \in I_0$  such that  $x \in D(f_\alpha) \iff \forall P$  prime ideal  $\exists \alpha \in I_0$  such that  $f_\alpha \notin P$ . This is true since otherwise  $1 = \sum_{\alpha \in I_0} f_\alpha g_\alpha \in P$  which is impossible.  $\square$

At first glance the previous theorem seems unprovable without the noetherian condition. But we don't need it.

**Definition.** A topological space  $X$  is *Noetherian* if every decreasing chain of closed subsets  $X = X_0 \supset X_1 \supset X_2 \supset \dots$  eventually stabilizes.

We then have the following theorem:

**Theorem 13.** If  $A$  is a noetherian ring then  $\text{Spec } A$  is a noetherian topological space.

*Proof.*  $\exists$  bijective correspondence between closed subsets and radical ideals, i.e. ideals  $I = \sqrt{I}$ .

$$X \rightarrow I(X) = \{f \in A \mid f \in P \forall P \in X\}$$

A decreasing chain of  $X_i$  gives an increasing chain of  $I(X_i)$  which stabilizes.  $\square$

This gives us: any field  $k$  is noetherian since the only ideal is  $(0)$ .

**Theorem 14** (Hilbert). If  $A$  is Noetherian then  $A[x]$  is Noetherian.

Corollary:  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is Noetherian.

Corollary:  $\mathbb{A}_k^n = \text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is Noetherian.

Corollary: A closed subspace of a Noetherian space is Noetherian. On the ring side, a quotient ring of a Noetherian ring is Noetherian.

## Connectedness

If  $X = U_1 \sqcup U_2$  which are open then it is disconnected.  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  will also be closed.

Question: is  $\text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  connected?

Is  $\text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I$  connected?

**Theorem 15.** The following conditions are equivalent:

- 1)  $\text{Spec } A$  is disconnected.
- 2)  $A \cong A_1 \times A_2$  for some  $A_1 \times A_2$  [here not considering the zero ring as a ring helps us]
- 3)  $A$  has a non-trivial idempotent  $e$  [i.e.  $e \neq 0, 1, e^2 = e$ . If your space has two components you can think of a function that is 1 on one component and 0 on the other component, then that function must be an idempotent].

*Proof.* 2  $\implies$  3 : Let  $e = (1, 0)$ .

3  $\implies$  2 : Let  $A_1 = Ae, A_2 = A(1 - e)$ . Then  $A_1 \times A_2 \xrightarrow{\cong} A$  by  $(xe, y(1 - e)) \mapsto xe + y(1 - e)$ .

1  $\implies$  3 : Suppose  $\text{Spec } A = V(I) \sqcup V(J)$ . Then  $I + J = A$  otherwise  $I + J \subset \mathfrak{m}$  and the corresponding point  $x \in \text{Spec } A \in V(I) \cap V(J)$ .

Claim:  $\phi : A \rightarrow A/I \times A/J$  is surjective and its kernel is nilpotent.

Surjectivity: we can find  $a \in A$  such that  $a \equiv 1 \pmod{I}, a \equiv 0 \pmod{J}$  since  $I + J = A$ .

Now, suppose  $x \in \ker \phi$ . Then  $x \in I \cap J$ .

Recall that for every prime ideal  $P$  of  $A$  we have  $I \subset P$  or  $J \subset P$  thus  $I \cap J \subset P$ .

Thus  $I \cap J \subset \bigcap_{P \in \text{Spec } A} P = \text{rad}(0) = \text{rad } A$ .

So,  $x \in \text{rad } A$  is nilpotent.

Let  $e \in A$  satisfy  $\phi(e) = (1, 0)$ . Then  $e^2 - e \in \ker \phi \implies e^2 - e$  is nilpotent.

Suppose  $(e^2 - e)^n \equiv 0$ .

Claim:  $E = 1 - (1 - e^n)^n$  is an idempotent.

Proof:  $E^2 - E = E(1 - E) = (1 - e^n)^n(1 - (1 - e^n)^n)$  which is a multiple of  $e^n(1 - e)^n$  so it is 0.

$E \in (e^n)$  and  $(1 - E) \in ((1 - e)^n)$ .

2  $\implies$  1: Suppose  $A = A_1 \times A_2$ . Every prime ideal either contains  $((1, 0)) = A_1 \times (0)$  or  $((0, 1)) = (0 \times A_2)$ .

Equivalently project  $P \subset A$  onto  $A_1$  and project it into  $A_2$ . Exactly one of these projections is surjective: if  $\text{proj}_{A_1} P = I_1 \subsetneq A_1$  and  $\text{proj}_{A_2} P = I_2 \subsetneq A_2$ , we have  $(x, 1)(1, y) = (x, y) \in P$  but individually not in  $P$  which is a contradiction.  $\square$

**Theorem 16.** A topological space  $X$  is reducible if  $X = X_1 \cup X_2$  where  $X_1, X_2 \subsetneq X$  and  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are closed.

Every disconnected space is reducible.

The key theorem for tomorrow:

**Theorem 17.** TFAE:

- 1)  $\text{Spec } A$  is irreducible.
- 2)  $\text{Spec } A$  has a generic point:  $\eta \in \text{Spec } A$  such that  $\overline{\{\eta\}} = \text{Spec } A$
- 3)  $A$  has a minimum prime ideal: a prime ideal contained in all other prime ideals.
- 4)  $\text{rad } A$  is a prime ideal.

## Monday, 9/22/2025

We can instead prove the following theorem:

**Theorem 18.** TFAE:

- 1)  $\text{Spec } A$  is reducible.
- 2)  $\text{Spec } A$  has no generic point
- 3)  $A$  has no minimal prime ideal.
- 4)  $\text{rad } A$  is not prime.

*Proof.* We prove  $1 \implies 2 \implies 3 \implies 4 \implies 1$ .

$1 \implies 2$ : Suppose  $\text{Spec } A = X \cup Y$  where  $X, Y$  are closed and  $X, Y \subsetneq \text{Spec } A$ .

If  $\eta \in \text{Spec } A$  then either  $\eta \in X$  or  $\eta \in Y$ .

So,  $\overline{\{\eta\}} \subset X$  or  $\overline{\{\eta\}} \subset Y$  so no generic point.

$2 \implies 3$ : If  $P$  and  $Q$  are prime ideals, then  $Q \in \overline{\{P\}} \implies Q \in V(P) \implies P \subset Q$ . If there is no generic point, then there is no prime ideal that is contained in all other prime ideals.

$3 \implies 4$ : Since every prime ideal contains  $\bigcap_{P \in \text{Spec } A} P = \text{rad } A$  it follows that  $\text{rad } A$  is not prime.

$4 \implies 1$ : Since  $\text{rad } A$  is not prime, we have  $f, g \in A$  such that  $fg \in \text{rad } A$  but  $f, g \notin \text{rad } A$ . Thus, there exists  $P \in \text{Spec } A$  so that  $f \notin P$  i.e.  $P \notin V(f)$  and  $g \notin \text{rad } A$  i.e.  $Q \notin V(g)$ . But  $fg \in \text{rad } A$  implies all prime ideals lie in  $V(fg)$ .

Thus,  $V(f) \cup V(g) = \text{Spec } A$ . □

**Corollary 19.**  $A$  is an integral domain  $\iff \text{Spec } A$  is irreducible and  $A$  has no non-zero nilpotents.

*Proof.*  $A$  integral implies  $[fg \in (0) \implies f \in (0) \text{ or } g \in (0)] \implies (0)$  is prime  $\implies (0)$  is the minimum prime ideal  $\implies \text{Spec } A$  is irreducible. Further, if  $f^n = 0$  then  $f = 0$  so no non-zero nilpotents.

Other direction: if  $\text{Spec } A$  is irreducible then  $\text{rad } A$  is prime. If  $\text{Spec } A$  has no non-zero nilpotents, then  $\text{rad } A = (0)$ . Thus  $(0)$  is prime. Thus,  $fg = 0 \implies fg \in (0) \implies f \in (0) \text{ or } g \in (0) \implies f = 0 \text{ or } g = 0$ . Thus  $A$  is an integral domain. □

**Lemma 20.** If  $A$  is an integral domain then any polynomial ring  $A[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is also an integral domain.

*Proof.* Use induction on  $n$ . ETS:  $A$  integral  $\implies A[x]$  integral.

Suppose  $P(x) = \sum_{i=0}^n a_i x^i, Q(x) = \sum_{j=0}^m b_j x^j$  are non-zero of degree  $n$  and  $m$  respectively. We may assume that  $a_n \neq 0, b_m \neq 0$ . Then  $P(x)Q(x) = \sum_{k=1}^{n+m} \sum_{i+j=k} a_i b_j x^k$ . So, the  $x^{n+m}$  coefficient of  $P(x)Q(x)$  is  $a_n b_m \neq 0$ . Thus,  $P(x)Q(x) \neq 0$ . □

Thus, polynomial rings over an integral domain are integral. In particular, polynomial rings over fields are integral.

**Corollary 21.**  $\text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is irreducible when  $k$  is a field.

Note that  $\text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is the affine  $n$ -space over  $k$ .

A consequence of irreducibility: In an irreducible topological space  $X$ , the closure of a non-empty open set  $U$  is everything:  $\overline{U} = X$ .

Why? Note that  $U^c \cup \overline{U} \supset U^c \cup U = X$ .

**Theorem 22.** Every  $n \times n$  matrix over  $\mathbb{C}$  satisfies its own characteristic polynomial.

*Proof.* Let  $M \in M_n(\mathbb{C})$ . Let  $p_M$  be the characteristic polynomial. If  $\text{disc } p_M(x) \neq 0$  then  $M$  is diagonalizable with distinct entries. Thus  $M \sim \begin{bmatrix} \lambda_1 & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & \lambda_n \end{bmatrix}$  where  $\lambda_i \neq \lambda_j$ .

Then  $p_M(x) = p_D(x) = (x - \lambda_1) \cdots (x - \lambda_n)$  and  $p_M(M) = p_D(D) = 0$ .

i.e. Cayley Hamilton theorem is trivial when eigenvalues are distinct.

Now we can easily finish with algebraic geometry:

$\text{disc } p_M(x) \neq 0$  is a non-empty open condition on  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{n^2}$ .

Any identity that holds on a dense subset of  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{n^2}$  holds on  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{n^2}$ . So we're done!  $\square$

What is happening under the hood? Note that  $\text{disc } p_M \cdot p_M(M)$  on  $M_n(\mathbb{C})$  is always zero, so it is in fact the zero polynomial.

**Definition.** A ring  $A$  is a Jacobson ring if the intersection of its maximal ideals is  $(0)$ .

This is a stronger condition than being an integral domain: eg a valuation ring has only one max ideal and thus it is a Jacobson ring.

**Theorem 23.** Every polynomial ring over a field is a Jacobson ring.

## Chapter 4: Define $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$

$\text{Spec } \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$ : sheaf of regular functions on  $\text{Spec } A$ .

$U \subset \text{Spec } A$  is any open set. We want  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}(U)$ .

Suppose  $A$  is an integral domain with fraction field  $K$ .

Then  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}(U) \subset K$ . Which elements of  $K$  count as regular on  $U$ ?

Suppose we have  $\frac{a}{b} \in K$ . As long as  $b$  doesn't vanish on  $U$ , we can talk about  $\frac{1}{b}$  on  $U$ . Thus we can talk about  $\frac{a}{b}$  on  $U$ .

Recall if  $P \in \text{Spec } A$  then we can take  $\mathbb{K}(P) = \text{Frac}(A/P)$ . For  $f \in A$  then  $f(P) \in \mathbb{K}(P)$  namely,  $(f \bmod P) \in A/P \subset \text{Frac}(A/P)$ .

Thus  $a, b \in A$ ,  $\frac{a}{b} \in \mathbb{K}(P)$  is problematic when  $b \in P$ .

We want to work more generally than integral domains. We want to use the sheaf machinery.

Stalk POV:

What is the *set of germs of regular functions at  $P$* ?

We're basically looking at fractions where the denominator doesn't belong to  $P$ .

Recall we have localization:  $A_P = \left\{ \frac{a}{b} \mid b \in A \setminus P \right\} / \sim$ .

Let  $A_P$  be the stalks and compatibility of a family of a map  $U \rightarrow \sqcup_{P \in U} A_P$  by  $P \mapsto s_P$  are compatible if  $\forall P \in U \exists V \subset U$  open neighborhood of  $P$  and a fraction  $\frac{a}{b}$  where  $b$  does not lie in any prime ideal in  $V$  such that  $\frac{a}{b}$  gives  $s_P$  for all  $P \in V$ .

Base POV:

$D(f) = \text{Spec } A \setminus V(f)$  gives a base for the topology of  $\text{Spec } A$ .

$\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}(D(f)) = A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] = A_f = S^{-1}A$  where  $S = \{1, f, f^2, \dots\}$ . We don't want  $f$  to be nilpotent. This is just  $A[x]/(fx - 1)$ .

Wednesday, 9/24/2025

We need to check if  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}(D(f)) := A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]$  is well defined and satisfies the sheaf axioms.

Well defined:

**Proposition 24.**  $D(f) = D(g) \implies A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] \cong A\left[\frac{1}{g}\right]$ .

*Proof.* It suffices to show that  $f$  is invertible in  $A[1/g]$  and  $g$  is invertible in  $A[1/f]$ .

Thus it suffices to show that  $f$  is invertible in  $A[1/g]$ .

Note that  $D(f) = D(g) \implies D(f) \subset D(g) \implies V(g) \subset V(f) \implies f$  vanishes on every point of  $V(g)$ , i.e.  $\forall P \in V(g), f \in P$ .

Thus,  $f \in \bigcap_{P \in V(g)} P = \text{rad}(g)$ .

Thus,  $f^n \in (g)$ , i.e.  $\exists a \in A$  such that  $f^n = ag \implies \frac{1}{g} = \frac{a}{f^n} \in A[1/f]$ . Thus  $g \in A[1/f]$ . QED.

Thus,  $\mathcal{O}_X(D(f))$  is well defined.

**Proposition 25.** Suppose  $D(f) = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} D(f_\alpha)$ . WTS:  $\mathcal{O}_X(D(f))$  is the *equalizer* of the following diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & \psi & \\
 \prod_{\alpha \in I} \mathcal{O}_X(D(f_\alpha)) & \swarrow & \searrow \prod_{\alpha, \beta \in I} \mathcal{O}_X(D(f_\alpha) \cap D(f_\beta)) \\
 & \phi &
 \end{array}$$

i.e.  $\mathcal{O}_X(D(f)) = \{g \in \prod_{\alpha \in I} \mathcal{O}_X(D(f_\alpha)) \mid \phi(g) = \psi(g)\}$

*Proof.* Specializations:

- 1)  $D(f) = X$
- 2)  $I$  is finite.

Note  $D(f) = \text{Spec } A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]$  and  $A\left[\frac{1}{f_\alpha}\right] = A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]\left[\frac{1}{f_\alpha}\right]$ . So WLOG we can assume that  $D(f) = X$ . Then,

$$A \longrightarrow \text{Eq} \left( \prod A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right] \xrightarrow{\quad} \prod A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i f_j} \right] \right)$$

We prove injectivity first.

Suppose  $a \in A$  is in the kernel. Then  $a \in A$  maps to 0 in each  $A[1/f_i]$ . Thus,  $a/1 = 0$  in  $A[1/f_i]$  for all  $i \in I$ . Thus, for all  $i \in I$ ,  $af_i^{k_i} = 0$  for some  $k_i \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Furthermore,  $\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_{i \in I} D(f_i)$ ,  $\forall P \in \text{Spec } A, \exists f_i \text{ such that } f_i \notin P$ .

Thus,  $(f_1, f_2, \dots) = 1$ .

Thus  $\sum_i a_i f_i = 1$  for some finite collection of the  $f_i$ .

For every  $k$  we have  $(f_1^k, f_2^k, \dots) = 1$ .

Thus,  $\sum_i a_{i,k} f_i^k = 1$  for some finite collection of  $i$ . Choosing  $k \geq k_i$  for the finite collection of  $i$ , we see that  $(f_1^{k_1}, f_2^{k_2}, \dots) = 1$ . So,  $\sum_i b_i f_i^{k_i} = 1 \implies \sum_i a b_i f_i^{k_i} = a = 0$ .

Now suppose  $I$  is finite. we now want to show surjectivity.

Suppose  $\forall i, j$  we have  $\frac{a_i}{f_i} = \frac{a_j}{f_j}$  in  $A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i f_j} \right]$ .

Then we can find  $k_{i,j} \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $(a_i f_j - a_j f_i)(f_i f_j)^{k_{i,j}} = 0$ .

Suppose  $a_i f_j = a_j f_i$  [special case]. Note that  $(f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n) = 1 \implies b_1 f_1 + \dots + b_n f_n = 1$ .

Let  $a = a_1 b_1 + \dots + a_n b_n$ . Claim:  $a = \frac{a_i}{f_i}$  for all  $i$ .

WTS:  $a = \frac{a_1}{f_1} \iff f_1 a = a_1$ . Recall  $f_1 a = f_1 a_1 b_1 + f_1 a_2 b_2 + \dots + f_1 a_n b_n = f_1 a_1 b_1 + f_2 a_1 b_2 + \dots + f_n a_1 b_n = a_1 (b_1 f_1 + \dots + b_n f_n) = a_1$  So we're done.

What if  $a_i f_j = a_j f_i$  doesn't hold? Note that  $\frac{a_1}{f_1} = \frac{a_1 f_1}{f_1^2} = \frac{a_1 f_1^2}{f_1^3} = \dots$ . These power gives us bigger powers of  $(f_i f_j)^{k_{i,j}}$ . So we have proved for finite  $I$ .

Now suppose  $I$  is infinite.

Let  $J$  be the finite subset such that  $\bigcup_{j \in J} D(f_j) = \text{Spec } A$ .

Given compatible fractions  $\frac{a_j}{f_j}, \exists a \in A$  which is equal to all of them. Moreover  $a$  is unique:  $a = \frac{a_i}{f_i}$  for all  $i \in I$ .

□

Some clarification about partition of unity.

Let  $X = \bigcup_i U_i$  and  $\phi_i : U_i \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\phi_i(x) = \phi_j(x)$  in  $U_i \cap U_j$ . A partition of unity of  $X$ : we define on the cover  $U_i$  a collection of functions  $\psi_i : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that each  $\psi_i$  is 0 outside  $U_i$  and  $\sum_i \psi_i = 1$ .

Note that  $\sum_i \phi_i \psi_i = f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  with the property if  $x \in U_i, f(x) = \phi_i(x)$ .

In the proof, role of  $\psi$  is played by  $b_i f_i$  which vanishes on  $V(f_i)$  and thus is supported on  $D(f_i)$ .

Therefore, the sheaf  $\mathcal{O}_X$  exists and satisfies  $\mathcal{O}_X(D(f)) = A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$ .

What about open sets not of the form  $D(f)$ ? Suppose  $X = \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^2 = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ . Define  $U = X - \{(0, 0)\}$ .

We can take a cover of  $U$  by  $D(f)$ s.

Let  $U_1 = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y] \left[ \frac{1}{y} \right]$  and  $U_2 = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y] \left[ \frac{1}{x} \right]$ . Then  $U = U_1 \cup U_2$ .

We have  $\mathbb{C} \left[ x, y, \frac{1}{x} \right] \times \mathbb{C} \left[ x, y, \frac{1}{y} \right] \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \left[ x, y, \frac{1}{xy} \right]$ .

Let  $f = \sum_{i,j} a_{ij}x^i y^j \in \mathbb{C}[x, y, \frac{1}{x}]$  and  $g = \sum_{i,j} b_{ij}x^i y^j \in \mathbb{C}[x, y, \frac{1}{y}]$ . Then  $a_{ij} = b_{ij}$ , no negatives, some positives. Thus we have no extra functions.

## Friday, 9/26/2025

Recall:

We constructed  $\mathcal{O}_X$  for  $X = \text{Spec } A$  using the base  $D(f)$  the so called distinguished opens.

$$\mathcal{O}_X(D(f)) = A[f^{-1}].$$

What is the stalk at  $x \in X \leftrightarrow P \subset A$ ? We take a direct limit over all the open neighborhoods of  $x$ , aka the sections.

$$\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = \varinjlim_{D(f) \ni x} \mathcal{O}_X(D(f)) = \varinjlim_{f \notin P} A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right].$$

$$= \varinjlim_{f \in A \setminus P} A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] = (A \setminus P)^{-1}A = A_P.$$

We have the same construction for  $A$ -modules. Let  $M$  be an  $A$ -module. We can construct a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules  $\widetilde{M}$  in exactly the same way:

$$\text{Define } \widetilde{M}(D(f)) = M\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] = M \otimes_A A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] = \{1, f, f^2, \dots\}^{-1}M.$$

We need to check if it is well defined, i.e.  $D(f) = D(g) \implies M\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] = M\left[\frac{1}{g}\right]$ . Proof is also the same.

If  $D(f) = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} D(f_\alpha)$  then,

$$\widetilde{M}(D(f)) = \text{Eq} \left( \prod_{\alpha \in I} \widetilde{M}(D(f_\alpha)) \rightrightarrows \prod_{\alpha, \beta} \widetilde{M}(D(f_\alpha) \cap D(f_\beta)) \right)$$

$$M\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] = \text{Eq} \left( \prod_{\alpha \in I} M\left[\frac{1}{f_\alpha}\right] \rightrightarrows \prod_{\alpha, \beta} M\left[\frac{1}{f_\alpha f_\beta}\right] \right).$$

If  $x \leftrightarrow P$  then stalk at  $x$ ,  $\widetilde{M}_x = M_P = (A \setminus P)^{-1}M$ .

## Schemes in general

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on a topological space  $X$  and  $U \subset X$  is open, we can define  $f|_U$  to be the ‘restriction of  $\mathcal{F}$  to  $U$ ’ to be  $\mathcal{F}|_U(V) = \mathcal{F}(V) \forall V \subset U$  open.

**Definition** (Scheme). A *scheme* is a pair  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  consisting of a topological space and a sheaf of commutative rings such that  $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} U_\alpha$  with the property that  $\forall \alpha \in I, \exists$  a commutative ring  $A_\alpha$  and an isomorphism of ringed spaces  $(U_\alpha, \mathcal{O}_X|_{U_\alpha}) \cong (\text{Spec } A_\alpha, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha})$ .

If  $X = \text{Spec } A$  then  $X$  is an affine scheme.

**Definition** (Locally Ringed Space). A *locally ringed space* is a ringed space for which every stalk is a local ring.

**Proposition 26.** Every scheme is a locally ringed space.

*Proof.* WTS:  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  is a local ring  $\forall x \in X$ .

Choose  $U_\alpha \ni x$  and identify  $\mathcal{O}_X|_{U_\alpha}$  with  $(\text{Spec } A_\alpha, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha})$ . Then  $x$  corresponds to  $P \subset A_\alpha$ . We can take the direct limit w.r.t. this identification over all neighborhoods of  $x$  contained in  $U_\alpha$ .

w.r.t. this identification, we have:

$$\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha, P} = (A_\alpha)_P$$

□

On a locally ringed space, one can think of a section as a function which sends each point to an element of a field.

Consider  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  with  $x \in X$ .  $x \in U \subset X$ .

Then  $s \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$  gives us  $s_x \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ .

$$(\mathcal{O}_{X,x}, \mathfrak{m}_x) \implies \mathcal{O}_{X,x}/\mathfrak{m}_x = \mathbb{K}(x).$$

$$\bar{s}(x) \in \mathbb{K}(x).$$

Question: What does a one-point scheme look like? We take a look at the simplest space to see what the structure sheaf is doing for us.

$X$  has an open cover which consists of a single open set  $X = \{x\}$  and so  $\mathcal{O}_X(X) = A$ .

$$(\text{Spec } A, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}) \cong (X, \mathcal{O}_X).$$

So  $A$  is a ring with a single prime ideal  $P$ .  $\text{rad } A = \text{nilpotent elements of } A$ .

$P$  is maximal ideal so  $A/P \cong k$ .

Example: suppose  $A = k[x_1, x_2, \dots]/(x_1, x_2, \dots)^2$ .

$$= \{a_0 + a_1x_1 + a_2x_2 + a_3x_3 + \dots\}.$$

There is an ascending chain of prime ideals  $(x_1) \subset (x_1, x_2) \subset (x_1, x_2, x_3) \subset \dots$

So  $A$  is not necessarily Noetherian.

**Proposition 27.**  $A$  is Noetherian  $\implies A$  is artinian.

Examples of non-affine schemes:

- 1) Infinite disjoint union of schemes.
- 2)  $A_k^2 \setminus \{0, 0\}$
- 3)  $P^1$
- 4)  $\leftarrow: \rightarrow$  the non Hausdorff space, the affine line with the origin doubled.

**Monday, 9/29/2025**

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on  $X$  and  $U \subset X$  is open, sometimes we write:

$$\mathcal{F}(U) = \Gamma(U, \mathcal{F}).$$

$\Gamma$  stands for the ‘global sections functor’. If  $U = X$  then it is really the global section.

We use the two interchangably.

Suppose we have a SES

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{H} \rightarrow 0$$

Question: do we have a section of global section? Answer is no: it is left exact, but not exact. It’s failure to be exact gives us the existence of cohomology. In fact we can think of cohomology as the derived functor of the global sections functor.

Recall that infinite disjoint union of affine scheme is not affine.

If we have product of  $n$  rings then,

$$\mathrm{Spec}(A_1 \times \cdots \times A_n) = \coprod_{i=1}^n \mathrm{Spec} A_i$$

So, for finite disjoint union of affine schemes is affine. But it doesn’t work for infinite product.

If  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is a scheme and  $U \subset X$  is an open subset then  $(U, \mathcal{O}_X|_U)$  is a scheme.

If  $X$  is a scheme and  $x \in X$  and  $U$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  then there exists an smaller open neighborhood  $V$  of  $x$  in  $U$  which is affine. If we let  $W = \mathrm{Spec} A$  then we want  $V \subset U \cap W$  affine.

In  $\mathrm{Spec} A$  we have a point  $x$  and an open neighborhood  $U$  and we want an open affine neighborhood  $V$  of  $x$  with  $V \subset U$ .

$U^c = V(I)$ . Want  $f$  such that  $V(f) \supset V(I)$  and  $x \in V(f)^c = D(f)$ .

$x \leftrightarrow P$  means  $f \notin P$ .

$x \notin V(I)$  so  $\exists f \in I$  such that  $f \notin P$ .

**Theorem 28.** If  $U \subset X$  is an open set then  $(U, \mathcal{O}_X|_U)$  is again a scheme.

Now, consider  $X = \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^2 \setminus \{0, 0\}$ .

This is a scheme. Now,  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ .

Thus, if  $X$  is affine, it must be isomorphic to  $\mathrm{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y] \cong \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^2$ .

Thus, in order to show  $X$  is not affine we need to show  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^2 \not\cong \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^2 - \{(0, 0)\}$ .

We need to talk a bit more about locally ringed spaces  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

If  $f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  then we can define  $V(f) := \{x \in X \mid f(x) = 0\}$ . Talking about  $f(x)$  makes sense since  $f = 0 \iff f \in \mathfrak{m}_x \subset \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ .

WTS:  $V(f)$  is a closed set.

We show that  $f \notin \mathfrak{m}_x$  is an open condition.  $f \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x} = \lim_{U \ni x} \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ .

Recall that  $\frac{1}{f} \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ . So  $\frac{1}{f} = h_x$  for some  $h \in \mathcal{O}_X(V)$ .

Then  $V(I) = \bigcap_{f \in I} V(f)$  is also closed.

Now consider  $X = \mathbb{A}^2 \setminus \{(0,0)\}$ .

$\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ . Consider  $I = (x, y)$ . Then  $V(I)$  = closed subset of  $X$ .

Then  $V(I) = \emptyset$ .

If  $X \cong \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y]$  then  $V(I)$  must match, but it does not.

Note that all examples of non affine schemes must be achieved via ‘gluing’ by definition.

Now we glue together two pieces of  $\mathbb{A}^1$  so that all but 0 is glued in two different ways: one is  $\longleftarrow : \longrightarrow$  and the other is  $P^1$ .

[insert picture here]

Lets talk about  $\longleftarrow : \longrightarrow$  first.

$$\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^1 \coprod_{c_1} \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^1 / \sim, c_1 \sim c_2 \text{ if } c \neq 0, 0_1 \not\sim 0_2.$$

This is  $(X = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}) \cup \{o_1, o_2, \eta\}$

Topology is the profinite topology, except  $\overline{\{\eta\}} = X$ . Note that  $0_2 \notin \overline{\{0_1\}}$  and vice versa.

All functions live in  $\mathbb{C}(x)$ .

Constants are regular everywhere.

Functions look like:  $a \frac{(x-\alpha_1) \cdots (x-\alpha_n)}{(x-\beta_1) \cdots (x-\beta_m)}$  where  $a \neq 0, \alpha_i \neq \beta_j$ .

This is regular except on  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m$  and if some  $\beta_i = 0$  it is not regular in both  $0_1$  and  $0_2$ .

$\Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_X) =$  all functions in  $\mathbb{C}(x)$  regular on all points on  $U$ .

This has a cover by  $X \setminus \{0_1\} \cong \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}_2}^1$  and  $X \setminus \{0_2\} \cong \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}_1}^1$ .

Why isn’t  $X$  affine?  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = \mathbb{C}[x]$ .

Every function in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$  which vanishes at  $0_1$  vanishes at  $0_2$ . So, if it were affine, we would have the property  $f \in \mathfrak{m}_1 \iff f \in \mathfrak{m}_2$  which is not possible.

For the  $\mathbb{P}^1$  picture, call the first  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^1 \setminus \{0\}$  as  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, \frac{1}{x}]$  and the second one  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^1 \setminus \{0\} = \text{Spec } \left[y, \frac{1}{y}\right]$  where gluing is done by setting  $y = \frac{1}{x}$ .

Then the identification is  $c_1 \sim \left(\frac{1}{c}\right)_2$  if  $c \neq 0$ . There are two other equivalence classes  $0_1$  and  $0_2$  which aren’t equivalent to anything. We can think  $0_1 \sim \infty_2, 0_2 \sim \infty_1$  but the points at infinity ‘doesn’t mean anything’.

$X = \mathbb{C} - \{0\} \cup \{0_1, 0_2, \eta\}$ .

constants are regular everywhere.

General function  $a \frac{(x-\alpha_1) \cdots (x-\alpha_n)}{(x-\beta_1) \cdots (x-\beta_m)}$ ,  $a \neq 0, \alpha_i \neq \beta_j$

This is regular on  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C},1}^1$  except at  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m$ .

This is equal to  $a \frac{(\frac{1}{y}-\alpha_1)\cdots(\frac{1}{y}-\beta_j)}{(\frac{1}{y}-\beta_1)\cdots(\frac{1}{y}-\beta_j)} = ay^{m-n} \frac{(1-\alpha_1 y)\cdots(1-\alpha_n y)}{(1-\beta_1 y)\cdots(1-\beta_m y)} = by^{m-n} \frac{\left(y-\frac{1}{\alpha_1}\right)\cdots\left(y-\frac{1}{\alpha_n}\right)}{\left(y-\frac{1}{\beta_1}\right)\cdots\left(y-\frac{1}{\beta_m}\right)}$

Then on  $\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C},2}^1$  the function is regular except at  $\frac{1}{\beta_1}, \dots, \frac{1}{\beta_m}$  and if  $n > m$  then at  $0_2$ .

Thus, global sections  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  which are regular everywhere contains only constants.

So this is not an affine scheme. Thus  $G_n(\mathbb{R}^k) = \mathcal{O}(k)/P$

## Wednesday, 10/1/2025

No HW this week, no class this Monday.

Suppose we have a collection of ringed spaces  $(X_\alpha, \mathcal{O}_{X_\alpha})$  where  $\alpha \in I$ . Further suppose we have the gluing data, and for  $\alpha, \beta \in I$ , let  $U_{\alpha, \beta} \subset X_\alpha$  open and  $\iota_{\alpha, \beta} : U_{\alpha, \beta} \rightarrow U_{\beta, \alpha}$  a homeomorphism and  $\iota_{\beta, \alpha} = \iota_{\alpha, \beta}^{-1}$ ,  $\iota_{\alpha, \alpha} = \text{id}_{U_\alpha}$  and  $\iota_{\beta, \gamma}|_{U_{\beta, \gamma} \cap U_{\beta, \alpha}} \circ \iota_{\alpha, \beta}|_{U_{\alpha, \beta} \cap U_{\alpha, \gamma}} = \iota_{\alpha, \gamma}|_{U_{\alpha, \gamma} \cap U_{\alpha, \beta}}$ .

Finally, we also have  $\mathcal{O}_{X_\alpha}|_{U_{\alpha, \beta}} \xrightarrow[i_{\alpha, \beta}]{\cong} \iota_{\alpha, \beta}^{-1} \mathcal{O}_{X_\beta}|_{U_{\beta, \alpha}}$  and  $i_{\alpha, \beta}$  also satisfy natural compatibility conditions.

Then we can define  $X = \coprod X_\alpha / \sim$ .

Meaning we can glue the sheaves together to get  $\mathcal{O}_X$ :

We want to define for each  $x$  the stalk  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ .

Define  $I_x = \{\alpha \in I \mid x \in \text{im}(X_\alpha \rightarrow X)\}$ .

So,  $\forall \alpha \in I_x$  define  $x_\alpha \in X_\alpha$  to be the point mapping to  $x$ .

Then,  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = \varinjlim_{I_x} \mathcal{O}_{X_\alpha, x_\alpha}$ .

## Projective Space

Note that  $\mathbb{P}_k^n = k^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}/k^*$ .

Essentially we have  $(x_0, \dots, x_n) \sim (cx_0, \dots, cx_n)$  for all  $c \neq 0$ .

We often use the notation  $(x_0 : x_1 : \dots : x_n)$ .

Note that  $\{(x_0 : \dots : x_n) \mid x_0 \neq 0\} \leftrightarrow k^n$  by:

$$(x_0 : \dots : x_n) \mapsto \left(\frac{x_1}{x_0}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_0}\right).$$

Letting  $U_i = \{(x_0 : \dots : x_n) \mid x_i \neq 0\}$ ,

$$\bigcup_{i=0}^r U_i = \mathbb{P}^n.$$

$U_0$  is the affine space with ‘coordinates’  $\underline{x_0}$

Then  $X_0 = \text{Spec } k[x_{1/0}, x_{2/0}, \dots, x_{n/0}]$  etc.

$X_i = \text{Spec } k[x_{0,i}X]$ .

$U_{ij} = \text{Spec } k[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}][1/x_{j/i}]$

We want the right isomorphism of  $k$ -algebras:

$$k[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}][x_{j/i}^{-1}] \xrightarrow{\sim} k[x_{0/j}, \dots, x_{n/j}][x_{i/j}^{-1}]$$

$$x_{k/i} \mapsto x_{k/j}x_{i/j}^{-1}$$

$$x_{j/i} \mapsto x_{i/j}^{-1}$$

Alternative way using the Proj Construction.

In  $\mathbb{A}^{n+1}$  what are the ideals of  $I$  such that  $V(I)$  is a union of lines through the origin? Equivalently,

$$(x_0, \dots, x_n) \in V(I) \iff (x_0, \dots, x_n) \in V(I).$$

$$f(cx_0, \dots, cx_n) = c^d f(x_0, \dots, x_n)$$

$f = f_d + f_e$  where  $f_d$  is homogeneous of degree  $d$ ,  $f_e$  is homogeneous of degree  $e$ .

$$f(cx) = c^d f_d(x) + c^e f_e(x)$$

$$f \in I \implies c^d f_d + c^e f_e \in I, f_d + f_e \in I, 2^d f_d + 2^e f_e \in I, (2^e - 2^d) f_e \in I$$

$d_1, \dots, d_k$  are monomial degrees.

We want  $c_1, \dots, c_k$  such that  $c_i^{d_j}$  matrix is invertible.

If  $c_1, \dots, c_k$  are distinct elements of a field  $K$  then the vandermonde matrix determinent is nonzero:

$$\det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & c_1 & c_1^2 & \dots & c_1^{k-1} \\ 1 & c_2 & c_2^2 & \dots & c_2^{k-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & c_k & c_k^2 & \dots & c_k^{k-1} \end{bmatrix} = \pm \prod_{i < j} (c_i - c_j) \neq 0$$

If our field  $K$  is infinite then necessary and sufficient conditions that  $x \in V(I) \implies cx \in V(I) \forall c \in K^*$  is that every homogenous component of every element of  $I$  lies in  $I$ .

Equivalently  $I$  is generated by homogeneous elements. Such an  $I$  is a homogenous ideal.

As a set, the projective space  $\mathbb{P}_k^n$  is the set of prime homogeneous ideals of  $k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$  excluding  $(x_0, \dots, x_n)$ .

## Friday, 10/3/2025

Let  $X$  be a manifold. It is characterized by homeomorphisms  $D \rightarrow X$ . Suppose we have  $D \xrightarrow{i} X \rightarrow Y$ . If  $i$  is a coordinate neighborhood of  $X$ ,  $i$  is a coordinate neighborhood of  $Y$ .

We want isomorphism of sheaves of smooth functions.

Recall  $\mathbb{P}_k^n$ .

$\text{Proj } k[x_0, \dots, x_n] = \text{Proj } A$  the set of homogeneous ideals which are prime, excluding the ideal  $(x_0, \dots, x_n)$ .

Here prime can mean two things: prime in the usual sense, and the other sense: if the product of two homogeneous polynomials lie in this ideal, then one of them lie in the ideal.

A priori these concepts can be different. But we can prove that they are indeed the same by inducting on the degrees of  $f, g$  such that  $fg \in P$ .

We also want a topology.

If  $f$  is a homogeneous polynomial, define  $V(f) = \{P \in \text{Proj } A \mid f \in P\}$ .

Define the topology with base  $V(f)^c$ .

Question 1: what is  $V(x_i)^c$ ?

Claim:  $V(x_i)^c$  is homeomorphic to  $U_i = \text{Spec } k[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{i-1/i}, x_{i+1/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}]$ .

There is a bijection between homogeneous prime ideals in  $A$  and prime ideals:

$k[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}]$  together with the ideal (1).

Let  $P = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{\infty} P_i$  be a homogeneous prime ideal in  $A$ . Define  $P_0$  in  $A_0$ :

$$P_0 = \left\{ \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \frac{p_j}{x_i^j} \mid p_j \in P_j \right\}$$

When  $e_0 + \dots + e_n = j$  we can write:

$$\frac{x_0^{e_0} \cdots x_n^{e_n}}{x_i^j} = \left( \frac{x_0}{x_i} \right)^0 \cdots \left( \frac{x_n}{x_i} \right)^{e_n} \rightsquigarrow x_{0/i}^{e_0} \cdots x_{n/i}^{e_n} \in A_0.$$

Claim:  $P_0$  is a prime ideal (or (1) if  $P = (x_1, \dots, x_n)$ ).

Suppose  $fg \in P_0$ . Then  $f(x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i})g(x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i})$

Rewrite  $\frac{F(x_0, \dots, x_n)}{x_i^a} \frac{G(x_0, \dots, x_n)}{x_i^b}$  by clearing denominators.  $F \in P_a, G \in P_b$ .

$fg \in P_0 \implies FG \in P \implies F \in P$  or  $G \in P \implies f \in P_0$  or  $g \in P_0$ .

Conversely, every prime ideal  $P_0$  arises from a prime ideal  $P$ .

$$A_0 \supset P_0 \rightarrow P = \bigoplus_{m \geq 0} P_m \subset A.$$

We get the ideal by  $P_m = \left\{ F \in A_m \mid \frac{F}{x_i^m} \in P_0 \right\}$

This is a bijection at the space level.

If  $F \in A$  is homogeneous of degree  $m$ , we can write  $\frac{F}{x_i^m} \leftrightarrow f \in A_0$ .

Claim: under this correspondence,  $V(F) \cap U_i \leftrightarrow V(f)$  is a bijective correspondence between  $U_i \subseteq \text{Proj } A$  and

$\text{Spec } A_0$ .

$\text{Proj } A \leftrightarrow U_0 \cup \dots \cup U_n$ .

What is the structure sheaf on  $\text{Proj } A$ ?

Let  $P \in \text{Proj } A$ . What is  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj } A, P}$ ?

$\mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj } A, P} = \text{set of degree 0 fractions } \frac{f}{g} \text{ where } f, g \text{ are homogeneous of the same degree and } g \notin P$ .

If  $x_i \in P$  so  $P$  corresponds to some prime  $P_0 \in U_i = \text{Spec } A_0$  then  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj } A, P} \cong (A_0)_{P_0}$  by  $\frac{F}{G} \leftrightarrow \frac{f}{g}$ .

[insert picture]

This construction doesn't need  $\mathbb{P}^n$ . It can work for any  $\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$  graded ring  $S$ .

**Definition.** A  $\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$ -graded ring  $S$  is a ring  $S = S_0 \oplus S_1 \oplus S_2 \oplus \dots$  where  $S_i$  are additive subgroups and  $S_i S_j \subset S_{i+j}$ .

$\text{Proj}(S) = \text{homogeneous prime ideals not containing the ideal } S^+ = S_1 \oplus S_2 \oplus \dots$ .

$F \in S_i \leftrightarrow D^+(F) = V(F)^c$ .

Define the  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded ring  $S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{F} \right]$  whose degree  $d$  piece consists of fractions of the form  $\frac{A}{F^n}$  where  $A$  is homogeneous of degree  $d + n \deg F$ .

Book uses  $(S_\bullet)_F$ . The book also calls  $S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{F} \right]_0 = ((S_\bullet)_F)_0 = \text{degree 0 elements of } (S_\bullet) \left[ \frac{1}{F} \right]$ .

In the previous example,  $A_i = \left( k[x_0, \dots, x_n] \left[ \frac{1}{x_i} \right] \right)_0$ .

Note:  $\text{Spec } S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]_0$  is an open subscheme of  $\text{Proj } S$  which we call  $D^+(F)$ .

## Chapter 5

We talk about some properties of Schemes.

Quasicompactness: Compactness in the usual language of point-set topology, open cover has finite subcover.

**Theorem 29.** A Scheme  $X$  is *quasi-compact* if and only if it has a finite affine open cover.

*Proof.* One direction:  $X$  has an affine open cover. If it is quasi-compact, take a finite subcover.

Other direction: suppose  $X = U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$  where each  $U_i$  is affine. Each  $U_i$  is quasi-compact. A finite union of quasi-compact spaces is quasi-compact.

□

**Definition.** A topological space is quasi-separated if and only if the intersection of any two quasi-compact subsets is again quasi-compact.

For example, if a scheme  $X$  is quasi-separated, then the intersection of any two affine opens is a finite union of affine opens.

The abbreviation qcqs stands for quasi-compact and quasi-separated. Any halfway reasonable space should satisfy qcqs property.

In particular, affine schemes, projective schemes etc.

Note that these topologies aren't generally Hausdorff/compact. We can bring in analogues of those concepts.

separated  $\leftrightarrow$  Hausdorff

proper  $\leftrightarrow$  compact

Note: separated  $\implies$  quasi-separated, projective  $\implies$  proper.

**Definition.** A scheme is *reduced* if  $\forall x \in X, \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  has no nontrivial nilpotent elements.

Equivalently, a reduced scheme is one on which every section is determined by its function.

## Wednesday, 10/8/2025

Notation: Scheme is  $X$ , we have  $X_\alpha, U_{\alpha,\beta} \subset X_\alpha, i_{\alpha,\beta} : U_{\alpha,\beta} \xrightarrow{\cong} U_{\beta,\alpha}$ .

$$\mathcal{O}_{X_\alpha} \Big|_{U_{\alpha,\beta}} \xrightarrow{\cong} i_{\alpha,\beta}^* \mathcal{O}_{X_\beta} \Big|_{U_{\beta,\alpha}}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & X & & \\ & & \nearrow & \searrow & \\ U_{\alpha,\beta} & \hookrightarrow & X_\alpha & \xrightarrow{f_\alpha} & Y \\ \downarrow & & \swarrow & \nearrow & \\ U_{\beta,\alpha} & \hookrightarrow & X_\beta & \xrightarrow{f_\beta} & \end{array}$$

Reduced scheme:

$X$  is reduced means  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  has no non-trivial nilpotent elements for all  $x \in X$ .

**Theorem 30.**  $X$  is reduced iff  $\forall U \subset X, \mathcal{O}_X(U)$  has no non-trivial unipotents.

*Proof.* If  $\exists x$  such that  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  has a non-zero nilpotent element  $n_x$  then  $\exists$  a neighborhood  $U$  of  $x$  and a section  $n \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$  which gives  $n_x$  at  $x$ .

Then there exists an integer  $k \geq 2$  such that  $(n^k)_x = n_x^k = 0$ .

Then  $n^k$  is zero in an open neighborhood  $V \subset U$  of  $x$ . So  $n|_U \neq 0$  but  $(n|_V)^k = 0$ .

Conversely, let  $f \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$  be a non-zero nilpotent. Then for all  $x \in U, f_x$  is nilpotent. For some  $x \in U, f_x$  is non-zero. Otherwise, each  $x$  would have an open neighborhood on which  $f$  restricts to 0. These neighborhoods would cover  $U$  so  $f$  would not be non-zero.  $\square$

**Theorem 31.** TFAE:

- 1)  $X$  is irreducible and reduced.
- 2) For every affine open  $\text{Spec } A$  of  $X, A$  is an integral domain.

**Definition.** If the equivalent conditions of the above theorem holds, then  $X$  is integral.

*Proof.* Suppose  $X$  is not reduced. Then there exists  $f_x \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  which is non-zero and nilpotent. There exists an affine open neighborhood  $\text{Spec } A$  of  $x$  such that  $f_x$  comes from a non-zero nilpotent  $f \in A$  so  $A$  is not an integral domain.

Suppose  $A$  is not reducible. We can construct open subscheme of  $X$ :

$\text{Spec } A \coprod \text{Spec } B = \text{Spec } A \times B$  but  $\text{Spec } A \times B$  is not an integral domain since  $(1,0)(0,1) = (0,0)$ .

Now, suppose  $\text{Spec } A \subset X$  is not an integral domain. Then  $\exists f, g \in A$  such that  $fg = 0$  but  $f \neq 0, g \neq 0$ .

$f, g \in A = \Gamma(\text{Spec } A, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .  $V(f) \cup V(g) = V(fg) = \text{Spec } A$ . Suppose  $V(f), V(g)$  are both proper subsets of  $\text{Spec } A$ . Then  $\text{Spec } A$  is not irreducible. In fact  $X$  is not irreducible because it is the union of the following two closed subsets:  $(\text{Spec } A)^c \cup V(f)$  and  $(\text{Spec } A)^c \cup V(g)$ . Only exception is when  $V(f)$  or  $V(g)$  equals  $\text{Spec } A$ .

WLOG suppose  $V(f) = \text{Spec } A$ . Then  $f \in P$  for all prime  $P \implies f \in \bigcap_{P \text{ prime}} P = \text{rad } A$ .

Thus  $f$  is nilpotent and  $A$  has a non-trivial nilpotent element.  $\square$

Note that if  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  is integral domain for all  $x \in X$  it doesn't mean that  $X$  is integral.  $X$  could be a disjoint union of integral schemes.

Non-Examples:  $\text{Spec } k[xy]/(xy)$  fails to be irreducible. [Picture: Coordinate axes +].

We claim that it is reduced. Suppose  $k[x, y]$  represents a nilpotent class in  $k[x, y]/(xy)$ . Then  $f(x, y)^k \in (xy)$  so  $x \mid f^k, y \mid f^k \implies x \mid f, y \mid f$  so  $xy \mid f$ .

$\text{Spec } k[x]/(x^2)$  fails to be reduced. [Picture: Just a point ·]. But it is irreducible.

Suppose  $K$  is a field and  $A$  is a  $K$ -algebra. Suppose  $L/K$  is an extension field and consider the  $L$ -algebra  $A \otimes_K L$ .

Are the properties irreducibility, integrality, reducedness preserved by this operation?

In general, the answer is no.

Examples:  $K = \mathbb{R}, A = \mathbb{C}, L = \mathbb{C}$ . Note that  $\mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}$ .

Think of this as  $\mathbb{R}[x]/(x^2 + 1) \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2 + 1) = \mathbb{C}[x]/(x + i)(x - i) \cong \mathbb{C}[x]/(x + i) \times \mathbb{C}[x]/(x - i) \cong \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ .

$A$  is a  $K$ -algebra. We say  $\text{Spec } A$  is *geometrically* irreducible, integral etc. iff  $A \otimes_K L$  is irreducible, integral, etc for all extension fields  $L/K$ .

When we talk about property of a commutative ring, (say Noetherian), we can think about it as a property of an affine scheme. We can ask questions: is there a cover of the scheme by affine open schemes? Is it true that every affine open subscheme has this property?

**Definition** (Distinguished Open Subset). A distinguished open subset of the affine scheme  $\text{Spec } A$  is a set of the form  $D(f)$  for some  $f \in A$ . Regarded as an open subscheme of  $\text{Spec } A$ ,  $D(f)$  is  $\text{Spec } A[\frac{1}{f}]$ .

**Lemma 32** (Affine Communication Lemma). Suppose we have a property  $P$  of affine open subsets of a scheme  $X$  such that the following are true:

- 1) If  $\text{Spec } A$  has property  $P$ , every distinguished open subset of  $\text{Spec } A$  has property  $P$ .
- 2) If  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in A$  with  $(f_1, \dots, f_n) = (1)$   
and the distinguished open subsets of  $\text{Spec } A$  given by  $D(f_1), \dots, D(f_n)$  all have property  $P$  then  $\text{Spec } A$  itself has property  $P$ .

Then, if there is any affine open cover of  $X$  with property  $P$  then all affine opens have property  $P$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\text{Spec } A_i$  be a cover of  $X$  by affine opens with property  $P$ . Let  $\text{Spec } A \subset X$  be any affine open.

Claim:  $\forall x \in \text{Spec } A$  there exists an affine open neighborhood of  $x$  which is distinguished as an affine open subset of some  $\text{Spec } A_i$  and also as an affine open subset of  $\text{Spec } A$ .

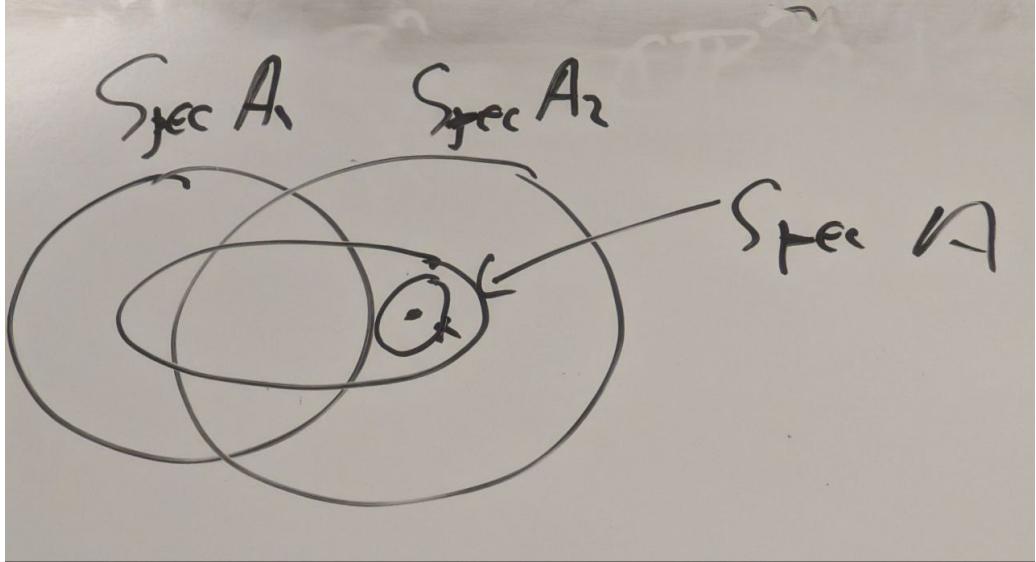


Figure 3: Claim

We omit the proof of the claim for now.

Then this open set  $\text{Spec } A_{f_x}$  has property  $P$  from  $\text{Spec } A_i$ .  $\bigcup_{x \in \text{Spec } A} \text{Spec } A_{f_x} = \text{Spec } A$ .

So  $\text{Spec } A = \text{Spec } A_{f_{x_1}} \cup \dots \cup \text{Spec } A_{f_{x_n}}$ .

Since  $(f_{x_1}, \dots, f_{x_n}) = (1)$  we deduce that  $\text{Spec } A$  has property  $P$ . □

**Lemma 33.** Let  $\text{Spec } A, \text{Spec } B$  denote open affine subsets of  $\text{Spec } X$ . Suppose  $x \in \text{Spec } A \cap \text{Spec } B$ .

Then  $x$  has an affine open neighborhood which is distinguished in both  $\text{Spec } A$  and  $\text{Spec } B$ .

*Proof.* A distinguished open subset of a distinguished open subset is distinguished.

$D(\text{Spec } A, f)$

$$D\left(\text{Spec } A \left[\frac{1}{f}\right], \frac{g}{f^n}\right)$$

$D(\text{Spec } A, fg)$

So we may replace  $\text{Spec } B$  by an open neighborhood of  $x$ ,  $D(\text{Spec } B, g)$  which is contained in  $\text{Spec } A \cap \text{Spec } B$ . Thus we can assume  $\text{Spec } B \subset \text{Spec } A$ .

We can take  $D(\text{Spec } A, f)$  a neighborhood of  $x$  inside  $\text{Spec } B$ .

$$f \in A = \Gamma(\text{Spec } A, \mathcal{O}_X) \xrightarrow{\text{Res}} \Gamma(\text{Spec } B, \mathcal{O}_X) = B.$$

So  $\text{Res}(f) = f' \in B$ .

Claim:  $D(\text{Spec } B, f') = D(\text{Spec } A, f)$ .

This finishes the proof. □

## Monday, 10/13/2025

Recall affine communication lemma: given a ring property  $P$  such that:

- 1) If  $A$  has  $P$  then  $A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]$  has  $P$ .
- 2) If  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in A$ ,  $(f_1, \dots, f_n) = (1)$  and  $A\left[\frac{1}{f_i}\right]$  has  $P$  then  $A$  has  $P$ .

then every scheme  $X$  with an affine open cover by  $\text{Spec } A_\alpha$  where  $A_\alpha$  all have  $P$  has the property that every affine open  $\text{Spec } B \subset X$ ,  $B$  has  $P$ .

In this case we say  $X$  locally has property  $P$ .

Furthermore, if  $X$  is quasi-compact [so it has a finite affine open cover] then  $X$  has  $P$ . i.e. If  $X$  is quasi-compact, then  $X$  having a property locally implies  $X$  has the property.

Examples: Let  $P = \text{Noetherian}$ . First we verify:

**Proposition 34.** If  $f \in A$  and  $A$  is Noetherian then  $A[1/f]$  is Noetherian.

*Proof.* Easy using Hilbert Basis Theorem:  $A[1/f] = A[x]/(fx - 1)$ . Hilbert Basis Theorem implies  $A[x]$  is Noetherian, and any quotient of a Noetherian ring is Noetherian. □

**Proposition 35.** If  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in A$  generate  $(1)$  and each  $A[1/f_i]$  is Noetherian then  $A$  is Noetherian.

*Proof.* Let  $I_1 \subset I_2 \subset I_3 \subset \dots$  an ascending chain of ideals of  $A$ .

Fix  $i$ .  $I_1[1/f_i] \subset I_2[1/f_i] \subset \dots$  is an ascending chain of ideals in  $A[1/f_i]$ . Noetherian implies they eventually stabilize. Since there are finitely many  $f_i$  then  $\exists N$  such that  $\forall m > N, \forall i, I_m[1/f_i] = I_{m+1}[1/f_i]$ .

Claim:  $\forall m > N, I_m = I_{m+1}$  [so the original chain of ideal stabilizes].

Proof:  $I_{m+1}/I_m$  is an  $A$ -module.

Now consider  $(I_{m+1}/I_m)[1/f_i]$ . We claim that  $(I_m/I_{m+1}) \cong I_{m+1}[1/f_i]/I_m[1/f_i]$ .

To see this, consider the SES:

$$0 \rightarrow I_m \rightarrow I_{m+1} \rightarrow I_{m+1}/I_m \rightarrow 0$$

Flatness of localization implies:

$$0 \rightarrow I_m[1/f_i] \rightarrow I_{m+1}[1/f_i] \rightarrow (I_{m+1}/I_m)[1/f_i] \rightarrow 0$$

When is  $S^{-1}M = (0)$ ? when  $\forall m, \exists s \in S$  such that  $sm = 0$ .

If  $x \in I_{m+1}$  representing a class in  $I_{m+1}/I_m$  then  $\forall i, \exists k_i$  such that  $f_i^{k_i}x = 0$  in  $I_{m+1}/I_m$ .  $\exists k$  such that  $f_i^k x \in I_m$ . Write  $1 = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i f_i$ .

$$1 = 1^{nk} = (\sum_{i=1}^n c_i f_i)^{nk} = \sum_{i=1}^n d_i f_i^k.$$

$$\implies x = \sum_{i=1}^n d_i x f_i^k \in I_m.$$

□

**Corollary 36.** Every locally Noetherian scheme is quasiseparated.

*Proof.* Let  $\text{Spec } A, \text{Spec } B$  be affine open in  $X$ . We are interested in  $\text{Spec } A \cap \text{Spec } B \subset \text{Spec } A = \text{Noetherian}$  topological space. Open subset of Noetherian topological space must be Noetherian. So  $\text{Spec } A \cap \text{Spec } B$  must also be Noetherian.

Noetherian spaces are quasicompact. □

Current notion of scheme is built up by spectra of commutative ring, and a commutative ring is the same thing as a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebra. A sheaf of commutative ring is a sheaf of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebras. We can thus generalize the notion of schemes:

**Definition ( $A$ -scheme).** If  $A$  is any commutative ring, then an  $A$ -scheme is a ringed space, i.e. a pair  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  consisting of a space and a sheaf of  $A$ -algebras with the property that  $X$  has a cover by  $\text{Spec } B_\alpha$  where  $B_\alpha$  are  $A$ -algebras.

An  $A$ -scheme is the same thing as a scheme  $X$  with a morphism to  $\text{Spec } A$ .

Now, property  $P$  is no longer necessarily a property of a ring, it is rather property of  $A$ -algebra.

We write  $P_A$  to be a property of  $A$ -algebra.

Let  $P_A$  be the property  $B$  is a finitely generated  $A$ -algebra.

Any finitely generated  $A$ -algebra can be thought of as a quotient of a polynomial ring over  $A$ . So finitely generated  $A$ -algebras are noetherian.  $P_A$  satisfies the conditions for the affine communication lemma.

**Lemma 37.** If  $B$  is finitely generated over  $A$  then  $B[1/f]$  is finitely generated over  $A$ .

*Proof.*  $B[1/f] = B[x]/(fx - 1)$ . □

**Theorem 38.** Suppose  $B$  is an  $A$ -algebra and  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in B$  generating the unit ideal, and each  $B[1/f_i]$  is a finitely generated  $A$ -algebra. Then  $B$  is a finitely generated  $A$ -algebra.

*Proof.*  $\forall f_i \exists$  generators  $\frac{b_{i,j}}{f_i^{N_{i,j}}}$  of  $B[1/f_i]$ . We have  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i f_i = 1$ . Assume WLOG all  $N_{i,j} = N$  for some fixed  $N$ .

Claim:  $\{f_i\} \cup \{c_i\} \cup \{b_{i,j}\}$  generate  $B$ .

Proof: Given  $b \in B$ , for each  $f_i$  we can write  $b \in B[1/f_i]$  as a polynomial in  $b_{i,j}/f_i^N$ .

Clearing the denominator, WLOG for some big  $M_i$ , we can write  $bf_i^{M_i}$  as a polynomial in  $b_{i,j}$  together with  $f_i$ .

WLOG  $M_i = M$  for some large  $M$ .

Then  $bf_i^M \in A[b_{i,j}, f_i]$ .

$$\sum_i c_i f_i = 1 \implies (\sum_i c_i f_i)^{Mn} = 1 \implies d_i f_i^M = 1, d_i \in A[c_1, \dots, c_n, f_1, \dots, f_n].$$

$$\text{Thus } b = \sum_i d_i b f_i^M \in A[c_i, f_i, b_{i,j}].$$

□

**Definition** (Hartshorne). Let  $X$  be a  $k$ -scheme where  $k = \bar{k}$ . Then  $X$  is a  $k$ -variety means that  $X$  is integral, separated and of finite type.

**Definition** (Vakil). A  $k$ -scheme  $X$  is a  $k$ -variety means  $X$  is reduced, separated, and of finite type.

Why does Hartshorne restrict to algebraically closed fields? Base change in algebraic geometry lets us turn  $A$ -schemes to  $B$ -schemes. It might happen that if we go from a field to a field extension, we can lose the property of being irreducible: see  $\mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}$ . Hartshorne doesn't want to worry about that. A lot of authors want to follow Hartshorne, so when they define  $k$ -scheme they want to restrict to the case where we don't have problem if we base change to  $\bar{k}$ .

Let  $k$  be a field,  $X$  a  $k$ -scheme which is locally of finite type and  $x \in X$  a closed point. Then we can define the degree  $\deg(x)$  as follows:

$\mathbb{K}(x) = \mathcal{O}_{X,x}/\mathfrak{m}$  is a field which is also a  $k$ -vector space. i.e.  $\mathbb{K}(x)/k$  is a field extension. Then  $\deg(x)$  is the degree of the field extension. Why should it be a finite extension?

$X \in \text{Spec } A \subset X$ ,  $A$  is a finitely generated  $k$ -algebra.

Note that  $\mathbb{K}(x) = A_{\mathfrak{m}}/\mathfrak{m}_{\mathfrak{m}} = A/\mathfrak{m}$ .

As a ring,  $\mathbb{K}(x)$  is finitely generated over  $k$ . By the Nullstellensatz,  $\mathbb{K}(x)$  is a finite extension of  $k$ .

Example: Suppose  $k = \mathbb{R}$ ,  $X = \text{Spec } k[x, y]/(x^2 + y^2 - 1)$ . This is the circle in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Consider a point on the circle, let's say  $(3/5, 4/5)$ . This corresponds to the ideal  $I = (x - 3/5, y - 4/5)$ . This is a degree 1 point.

If we take  $(2, \pm\sqrt{-3})$ , then we get the ideal  $(x - 2, y^2 + 3)$  which has degree 2.

It roughly tracks what happens if we change base to a field extension.

Now, suppose we have  $A$  an integral domain.  $A \subset K = A_{(0)}$ . Consider a monic polynomial  $x^n + a_1 x^{n-1} + \dots + a_n$  with  $a_i \in A$ . Since  $A$  might not be  $\mathbb{Z}$ , we might have a root in  $K$  that is not in  $A$ . This doesn't happen in  $\mathbb{Z}$ . This can be captured by normality. A self intersecting curve doesn't have normality, for example.

## Wednesday, 10/15/2025

Let  $A$  be an integral domain,  $K = \text{Frac}(A)$ .

$A$  is integrally closed means that every root in  $K$  of any monic polynomial in  $A$  lies in  $A$ .

For example  $\mathbb{Z}$  is integrally closed:

Suppose  $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\frac{a}{b}$  is a root of  $x^n + c_1 x^{n-1} + \dots + c_n$  with  $c_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Further suppose  $\frac{a}{b}$  is written in lowest terms, i.e.  $\text{gcd}(a, b) = 1$ .

$$\left(\frac{a}{b}\right)^n + c_1 \left(\frac{a}{b}\right)^{n-1} + \dots + c_n = 0$$

Clearing denominators,

$$a^n + c_1 a^{n-1} b + \dots + c_n b^n = 0$$

So  $b \mid a^n$ . Thus a prime factor of  $b$  must be a prime factor of  $a$ , so  $b = 1$ .

We only used the fact that  $\mathbb{Z}$  is a UFD. We can deduce:

**Theorem 39.** Every UFD is integrally closed.

In particular, note that polynomial ring over UFD is UFD.

Non example: let  $A = k[t^2, t^3] = \text{Span}_k(1, t^2, t^3, t^4, \dots)$ . Then  $\text{Frac}(A) = k(t)$ .  $t$  is a root of  $x^2 - t^2$ .

**Proposition 40.** If  $A$  is integrally closed and  $S$  is a multiplicative system in  $A$ , then  $S^{-1}A$  is integrally closed.

*Proof.* Let  $x^n + c_1x^{n-1} + \dots + c_n \in S^{-1}A[x]$ .

We can write  $c_i = \frac{d_i}{s^i}$  for some  $s \in S$ .

Let  $\alpha \in \text{Frac}(S^{-1}A) = \text{Frac}(A)$  be a root of this polynomial.

Then  $s\alpha$  is a root of  $x^n + d_1x^{n-1} + \dots + d_n$ .

Thus  $s\alpha \in A \implies \alpha \in S^{-1}A$ . □

**Corollary 41.** If  $A$  is integrally closed and  $P$  is a prime ideal in  $A$  then the local ring  $A_P$  is integrally closed.

The (right) converse is also true.

**Proposition 42.** If  $A$  is an integral domain and  $A_P$  is integrally closed for all prime ideals  $P$  of  $A$  then  $A$  is integrally closed.

*Proof.* Let  $K = \text{Frac}(A)$ . Suppose  $\alpha \in K$  is the root of a monic polynomial with coefficients in  $A$ . Let  $I = \{a \in A \mid a\alpha \in A\}$ . This is an ideal.

If  $I = A$  then  $1 \in I \implies \alpha \in A$  so we're done.

Note that if  $\alpha \neq 0$  we have  $I \neq 0$ .

Now suppose  $I$  is a proper ideal.

Let  $\mathfrak{m} \subset A$  be a maximal ideal containing  $I$ .

Claim:  $\alpha \notin A_{\mathfrak{m}}$ . Suppose otherwise. Then  $\alpha = \frac{t}{m}$  where  $m \in A \setminus \mathfrak{m}$  but  $m\alpha \in A \implies m \in I \subset \mathfrak{m}$ .

However,  $A_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is integrally closed and contains  $A$ . Contradiction. □

**Definition.**  $X$  is a *normal scheme* if it is irreducible and every  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  is integrally closed.

**Theorem 43.** TFAE:

- 1)  $X$  is normal.
- 2)  $X$  is irreducible and has an affine cover.
- 3)  $X$  is irreducible and every affine open is the spectrum of an integrally closed ring.

## Chapter 6: Quasicoherent Sheaves

$(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

A sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules means a sheaf of abelian groups with for each  $U \subset X$ , an  $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ -module structure on  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  compatible with restriction maps.

Quasicoherent sheaves are the main and most important class of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules.

Let  $A$  be a commutative ring,  $M$  an  $A$ -module. Set  $X = \text{Spec } A$ . We define  $\widetilde{M}$  to be a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules satisfying:

$$\widetilde{M}(D(f)) = M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$$

Note that  $M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$  is a module over  $\mathcal{O}_X(D(f)) = A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$ .

One of the ways to define a sheaf are on a base, and distinguished open sets form a base.

The modules of this form are called *quasicoherent*.

What are the stalks of this sheaf?

$$\widetilde{M}_P = M_P.$$

Let  $(f_1, \dots, f_n) = (1)$ . i.e.  $\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_{i=1}^n D(f_i)$ .

We have the exact sequence (proved earlier):

$$0 \rightarrow A \rightarrow \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \leq n} A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right] \rightarrow \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i f_j} \right]$$

It generalizes to modules:

$$0 \rightarrow M \rightarrow \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \leq n} M \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right] \rightarrow \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} M \left[ \frac{1}{f_i f_j} \right]$$

Now we can define quasicoherent sheaves in general.

**Definition.** A sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules on  $X$  is *quasicoherent* if and only if there exists an affine cover of  $X$  given by  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I} \text{Spec } A_\alpha$  and a collection of  $A_\alpha$ -modules  $M_\alpha$  such that,

$$\mathcal{F} \Big|_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha} \text{ as a module over } \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha} \cong \widetilde{M}_\alpha$$

**Theorem 44.** The map  $M \mapsto \widetilde{M}$  gives an equivalence of categories from  $A$ -modules to quasicoherent  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$ -modules.

*Proof.* Check: morphisms are the same.

Let  $M, N \in \text{Mod}_A$ ,  $\phi : M \rightarrow N$  an  $A$ -linear map.

Define  $\tilde{\phi} : \widetilde{M} \rightarrow \widetilde{N}$  by,

$$\tilde{\phi}(D(f)) : \widetilde{M}(D(f)) = M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow \widetilde{N}(D(f)) = N \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$$

$$\frac{m}{f^k} \mapsto \frac{\phi(m)}{f^k}$$

The main thing to check:

Claim: If  $\psi : \widetilde{M} \rightarrow \widetilde{N}$  is a morphism of  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$ -modules there exists unique  $\phi : M \rightarrow N$  such that  $\psi = \tilde{\phi}$ .

Proof of Claim: note that  $\psi(\text{Spec } A) : \widetilde{M}(\text{Spec } A) \rightarrow \widetilde{N}(\text{Spec } A)$  but  $\widetilde{M}(\text{Spec } A) = M, \widetilde{N}(\text{Spec } A) = N$  so we have  $M \rightarrow N$  given by  $\phi$ . We claim that  $\psi = \tilde{\phi}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\widetilde{M}(\text{Spec } A) & \longrightarrow & \widetilde{N}(\text{Spec } A) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\widetilde{M}(D(f)) & \longrightarrow & \widetilde{N}(D(f))
\end{array}$$
  

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
m & & M & \xrightarrow{\phi} & N \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\frac{m}{1} & & M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] & \longrightarrow & N \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \\
& & n & & \downarrow \frac{n}{1}
\end{array}$$
  

$$\phi \left( \frac{m}{1} \right) = \frac{\phi(m)}{1}$$

□

**Theorem 45.** If  $\mathcal{F}$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_X$  module which is quasicoherent w.r.t. some affine cover, then it is quasicoherent w.r.t. all affine opens.

*Proof.* We use affine communication lemma. Need to check:

1) If  $\mathcal{F}$  is quasicoherent on  $\text{Spec } A$  then  $\mathcal{F}|_{D(f)}$  is quasicoherent on  $\text{Spec } A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$ :

$$\widetilde{M}|_{D(f)}(D(fg)) = \widetilde{M}(D(fg)) = M \left[ \frac{1}{fg} \right]. \text{ So } \widetilde{M}|_{D(f)} = \widetilde{M} \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right].$$

2) Suppose now  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$ -modules on  $\text{Spec } A$ ,  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in A$  with  $(f_1, \dots, f_n) = 1$  and for each  $i$  we have  $A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right]$ -module  $M_i$  such that  $\mathcal{F}|_{D(f_i)} \cong \widetilde{M}_i$ . Then we want to show that  $\exists$  an  $A$ -module  $M$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \cong \widetilde{M}$  as  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}$ -module:

Main task is figuring out what  $M$  is.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
& & \mathcal{F}|_{D(f_i f_j)} & & \\
& \swarrow \cong & & \searrow \cong & \\
\widetilde{M}_i|_{D(f_i f_j)} & \xrightarrow{\cong} & & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \widetilde{M}_j|_{D(f_i f_j)} \\
\downarrow = & & & & \downarrow = \\
\widetilde{M}_i \left[ \frac{1}{f_j} \right] & \xrightarrow[\cong]{\tilde{\Phi}_{ij}} & & & \widetilde{M}_j \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right]
\end{array}$$

$\tilde{\Phi}_{ij}$  must come from some  $\Phi_{ij} : M_{i,j} = M_i \left[ \frac{1}{f_j} \right] \xrightarrow{\cong} M_j \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right] = M_{j,i}$ .

$$M := \ker \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \leq n} M_i \rightarrow \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} M_{i,j}$$

To prove that  $\mathcal{F} \cong \widetilde{M}$  the main thing is to prove that  $\forall i$ ,

$$\widetilde{M}_i = \widetilde{F}|_{D(f_i)} \xrightarrow{\cong} \widetilde{M}|_{D(f_i)}$$

Comparing two quasi-coherent sheaves on  $D(f_i)$ .

So we're checking  $M_i \xrightarrow{\cong} M \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right]$ .

WLOG we check  $M_1 \xrightarrow{\cong} M \left[ \frac{1}{f_1} \right]$ .

Localization is exact. So,

$$\begin{aligned}
0 \rightarrow M \rightarrow \bigoplus_i M_i \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \neq j} M_{i,j} \\
0 \rightarrow M \left[ \frac{1}{f_1} \right] \rightarrow \bigoplus_i M_i \left[ \frac{1}{f_1} \right] = M_{i,1} \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \neq j} M_{i,j} \left[ \frac{1}{f_1} \right] \\
0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow \bigoplus_i M_{i,1} \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \neq j} M_{i,j,1}
\end{aligned}$$

□

## Friday, 10/17/2025

$X = \text{Spec } A$ ,  $\mathcal{F}$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -module.

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n D(f_i), \mathcal{F}|_{D(f_i)} \cong \widetilde{M}_i.$$

$M_i$  is an  $A[1/f_i]$ -module.

Claim:  $\exists$  an  $A$ -module  $M$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \cong \widetilde{M}$ .

$$\widetilde{M}_i[1/f_j] = \widetilde{M}_i|_{D(f_i f_j)} \cong \mathcal{F}|_{D(f_i f_j)} \cong \widetilde{M}_j|_{D(f_i f_j)} = \widetilde{M}_j[1/f_i]$$

$$\Phi_{i,j} M_i[1/f_j] \xrightarrow{\sim} M_j[1/f_i] = M_{i,j}$$

Let  $M = \ker \gamma$  in the following:

$$0 \rightarrow M \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^n M_i \xrightarrow{\gamma} \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} M_{i,j}$$

We need:  $\widetilde{M}_{D(f_i)} (= \widetilde{M[1/f_i]}) \cong M_i$ .

Claim:  $M[1/f_i] \cong M_i$ . WLOG  $i = 1$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & M[1/f_1] & \longrightarrow & \bigoplus_{i=1}^n M_i[1/f_1] & \longrightarrow & \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} M_{i,j}[1/f_1] \\ & & \downarrow & & \Phi_{i,1} \downarrow \cong & & \Phi_{i,1}[1/f_j] \downarrow \cong \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & M_1 & \longrightarrow & \bigoplus_{i=1}^n M_1[1/f_i] & \xrightarrow{\gamma_{M_1}} & \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} M_1[1/f_i f_j] \end{array}$$

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is quasicoherent then  $\mathcal{F}(\text{Spec } A) = M$ .

[missed some stuff here]

$\text{Res}_{\text{Spec } A}^{D(f)} : M \rightarrow M'$  is  $A$ -linear.

By universal property of localization,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M & \xrightarrow{\quad} & M' \\ & \searrow & \nearrow \gamma \\ & M[1/f] & \end{array}$$

$M[1/f] \rightarrow M'$  exists for all  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules.

If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules and for all affine opens  $\text{Spec } A \subset X$  and all distinguished opens  $D(f) \subset \text{Spec } A$  we have:

$$\mathcal{F}(\text{Spec } A)[1/f] \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(D(f))$$

is an isomorphism is an isomorphism of  $A[1/f]$  modules then  $\mathcal{F}$  is quasicoherent.

## Tensor Products

Let  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  be  $\mathcal{O}_X$  modules.

There is a presheaf tensor product given by  $\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,\text{pre}}} (U) = \mathcal{F}(U) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)} \mathcal{G}(U)$ .

Suppose we have  $M, N$   $A$ -modules and  $f : M \rightarrow M', g : N \rightarrow N', h : A \rightarrow A'$ .

$F : M \otimes_A N \rightarrow M' \otimes_{A'} N'$  then  $m \otimes n \mapsto f(m) \otimes g(n)$  and we extend by linearity.

$$F(am \otimes n) = h(a)f(m) \otimes g(n) = f(m) \otimes h(a)g(n) = f(m) \otimes g(an) = F(m \otimes an).$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  be  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules.

$$\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,pre}} \mathcal{G}(U) = \mathcal{F}(U) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)} \mathcal{G}(U)$$

$$\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \mathcal{G} = (\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,pre}} \mathcal{G})^{\text{sh}}$$

$$(\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \mathcal{G})_x = \mathcal{F}_x \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,x}} \mathcal{G}_x.$$

If  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  are quasicoherent then  $\mathcal{F} \otimes \mathcal{G}$  is again quasicoherent.

Let  $\text{Spec } A$  be affine open,  $D(f)$  a distinguished open of  $\text{Spec } A$ .

$$\mathcal{F} = \widetilde{M}, \mathcal{G} = \widetilde{N} \text{ where } M, N \text{ are } A\text{-modules.}$$

$$\text{Define a sheaf } \mathcal{H} = \widetilde{M \otimes_A N}.$$

There is a natural map of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -module  $\mathcal{F} \otimes_{pre} \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ .

$$D(f) \subset \text{Spec } A \subset X.$$

$$\mathcal{F}|_{\text{Spec } A} = \widetilde{M}, \mathcal{G}|_{\text{Spec } A} = \widetilde{N}.$$

$$\mathcal{H}\Big|_{\text{Spec } A} = \widetilde{M \otimes_A N}$$

this defines a quasicoherent sheaf because:

$$\mathcal{H}\Big|_{\text{Spec } A[1/f]} = M[1/f] \otimes_{A[1/f]} N[1/f]$$

$$\simeq (M \otimes_A N)[1/f]$$

$$\frac{m}{f^k} \otimes \frac{n}{f^l} \mapsto \frac{m \otimes n}{f^{k+l}}$$

We can check stalk level:

$$\mathcal{H}_x = \mathcal{F}_x \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,x}} \mathcal{G}_x$$

Let  $X$  be any scheme,  $\mathcal{F}$  a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules.

Let  $f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ . Then  $X_f = \{x \in X \mid f(x) \neq 0\}$ .

$X_f$  is open so we can talk about  $\Gamma(X_f, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \Gamma(X_f, \mathcal{O}_X) \\
& \searrow & \nearrow \gamma \\
& \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)[1/f] &
\end{array}$$

**Lemma 46** (QCQS Lemma). If  $X$  is QCQS (quasicompact quasiseparated) then  $\mathcal{F}$  is quasicoherent if and only if the map in the above diagram  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)[1/f] \rightarrow \Gamma(X_f, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is an isomorphism for all  $f$ .

If  $X$  is QCQS then it has a finite open cover  $X = \bigcup_i \text{Spec } A_i$  such that each  $\text{Spec } A_i \cap \text{Spec } A_j = \bigcup_k \text{Spec } B_{i,j,k}$ .

We can look at the sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_i \Gamma(\text{Spec } A_i, \mathcal{F}) \xrightarrow{\gamma} \bigoplus_{i,j,k} \Gamma(\text{Spec } B_{i,j,k}, \mathcal{F})$$

[then not clear, later]

## Grothendieck Pretopologies

Regularly, we have the set of affines, some collections of smaller affines from good covers.

In a Grothendieck pretopology we have a collections of open sets  $U$  and for each  $U$  a collection of covers, which are sets of open sets contained in  $U$ .

But we don't want to think of these as sets, these can be objects in a category. So actual axioms are different.

- 1) If  $\{U_i\}$  is a cover of  $U$  and  $V \subset U$  is any open subset then  $\{U_i \cap V\}$  is a cover of  $V$ .
- 2) If  $\{U_i\}$  is a cover of  $U$  and for each  $i$ ,  $\{U_{i,j}\}$  is a cover of  $U_i$  then  $\{U_{i,j}\}$  is a cover of  $U$ .
- 3)  $\{U\}$  is a cover of  $U$ .

If we think about distinguished opens,

- a) Every  $U$  is a distinguished open of itself.
- b) If  $V$  is a distinguished open of  $U$  and  $W$  is a distinguished open of  $U$  then  $V \cap W$  is a distinguished open of  $V$  and  $W$  itself.

## Monday, 10/20/2025

We review the QCQS [Quasicompact Quasiseparated] lemma

**Lemma 47** (QCQS Lemma). Let  $X$  be a QCQS scheme. If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a quasicoherent sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -mod and  $f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  and  $X_f = \{x \in X \mid f(x) \neq 0\}$  an open subset of  $X$ ,

$$\Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma(X_f, \mathcal{F}).$$

Let  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n U_i$  where  $U_i = \text{Spec } A_i$ .

We can write  $U_i \cap U_j = \bigcup_{k=1}^{n_{i,j}} U_{i,j,k}$  where  $U_{i,j,k} = \text{Spec } A_{i,j,k}$ .

$$\mathcal{F}|_{U_i} = \widetilde{M}_i \text{ and } \mathcal{F}|_{U_{i,j,k}} = \widetilde{M}_{i,j,k}.$$

Sheaf axioms:

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \Gamma(U_i, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i,j,k} \Gamma(U_{i,j,k}, \mathcal{F})$$

Sequence of  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ -modules.

Apply  $(f^\mathbb{Z})^{-1}$  to the complex. Recall  $\bigoplus \Gamma(U_i, \mathcal{F}) = \bigoplus M_i$  and  $\bigoplus \Gamma(U_{i,j,k}, \mathcal{F}) = \bigoplus M_{i,j,k}$ .

We have,

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow \bigoplus_i M_i \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i,j,k} M_{i,j,k} \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$$

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X_f, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_i \Gamma(X_f \cap U_i, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i,j,k} \Gamma(X_f \cap U_{i,j,k}, \mathcal{F})$$

Intermission: when is a full subcategory of an abelian category abelian?

A full subcategory  $\mathcal{D}$  of an abelian category  $\mathcal{C}$  is an abelian category if and only if:

- 1)  $0 \in \mathcal{D}$ .
- 2)  $\forall X, Y \in \mathcal{D}, X \oplus Y \in \mathcal{D}$ .
- 3)  $\forall X, Y \in \mathcal{D}, \phi \in \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(X, Y)$ , we must have  $\ker \phi, \text{coker } \phi \in \mathcal{D}$ .

**Theorem 48.** For any scheme  $X$ , the category  $\text{Qcoh}_X$  is abelian.

*Proof.* 1)  $0$  is quasi-coherent.

2) Suppose  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} \in \text{Qcoh}_X$ . Let  $\mathcal{H}(\text{Spec } A) = \mathcal{F}(\text{Spec } A) \oplus \mathcal{G}(\text{Spec } A)$  [which we write  $M \oplus N$ ]. Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}(D(f)) &= \mathcal{F}(D(f)) \oplus \mathcal{G}(D(f)) = M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \oplus N \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \\ &= (M \oplus N) \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] = \mathcal{H}(\text{Spec } A) \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \end{aligned}$$

So we have  $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ . Then  $x \leftrightarrow P \in \text{Spec } A$ .

$\mathcal{F}_x \oplus \mathcal{G}_x = M_P \oplus N_P = (M \oplus N)_P = \mathcal{H}_x$ . So we have an isomorphism at the stalk level. We need to check that this map respects local compatibility, that would imply we have global isomorphism.

To check compatibility, we need to find sections on an open set containing  $x$ . We can shrink those open sets to only check at affine opens, which we have done. So we're done.

3) Now we check kernels and cokernels. Consider  $\mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathcal{G}$ . Recall that we can patch an scheme out of affine schemes. We don't distinguish between morphisms of sheaves and what it does to  $\text{Spec } A$ . Let  $\mathcal{F}(\text{Spec } A) \equiv M, \mathcal{G}(\text{Spec } A) = N, \phi(\text{Spec } A) = \phi$ .

We have  $A$ -module homomorphism  $M \xrightarrow{\phi} N$ .

Write  $K \rightarrow M \xrightarrow{\phi} N \rightarrow C \rightarrow 0$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K}(\text{Spec } A) = \tilde{K}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{C}(\text{Spec } A) = \tilde{C}$ .

We check that these define quasicoherent sheaves. i.e. the following is exact:

$$0 \rightarrow K \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow M \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow N \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow C \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow 0$$

This means  $\mathcal{K}(D(f)) = \ker M[1/f] \rightarrow N[1/f] = K[1/f] \simeq \tilde{K}(\text{Spec } A)[1/f]$ .

Thus  $\mathcal{K}$  and  $\mathcal{C}$  are quasicoherent sheaves. We need to check that they are actually the kernel and cokernel.

In order to do this, we need to check exactness of complexes of abelian groups at the stalk level.

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_x \rightarrow 0$$

is exact of all  $x \in \text{Spec } A \subset X$ . If  $x \leftrightarrow P$  then,

$$0 \rightarrow K_P \rightarrow M_P \rightarrow N_P \rightarrow C_P \rightarrow 0$$

□

Suppose  $X$  is a locally noetherian scheme. We define a coherent

**Definition** (Coherent Sheaves). Suppose  $X$  is a locally noetherian scheme. We define a *coherent sheaf* on  $X$  to be a quasicoherent sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  such that  $\forall \text{Spec } A \subset X$  we have  $\mathcal{F} \cong \tilde{M}$  where  $M$  is an  $A$ -module satisfying the following 3 conditions:

- 1)  $M$  is finitely generated as an  $A$ -module.
- 2)  $M$  is finitely presented as an  $A$ -module.
- 3)  $M$  is coherent as an  $A$ -module

Note: finitely generated means there is a finite set of generators.

Finitely presented means there exists a surjective map of  $A$ -modules  $A^r \rightarrow M$  with finitely generated kernel, i.e. not only is it finitely generated, there are finitely many relations that generate all the other relation.

Coherent means that  $M$  is finitely generated  $M$  is finitely generated and every  $A$ -linear map from  $A^r$  to  $M$  has finitely generated kernel.

These conditions are equivalent for modules over noetherian rings.

Why are the conditions equivalent?

If  $M \subset A^2$  is an  $A$ -submodule,

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
m_1, \dots, m_k & & \overline{m}_1, \dots, \overline{m}_k \\
\cap & & \cap \\
M & \longrightarrow & \overline{M} \\
\cap & & \cap \\
0 \longrightarrow A \longrightarrow A^2 \longrightarrow A \longrightarrow 0
\end{array}$$

$$M \cap A = (n_1, \dots, n_l). \quad M = \text{span}_A(m_1, \dots, m_k, \dots, n_1, \dots, n_l).$$

**Theorem 49.** If  $X$  is a locally noetherian scheme and  $\mathcal{F} \subset \mathcal{G}$  are quasicoherent sheaves and  $\mathcal{G}$  is coherent, then  $\mathcal{F}$  is coherent.

*Proof.* Taking sections over  $\text{Spec } A$  it suffices to show that an  $A$ -submodule  $M$  of a finitely generated  $A$ -module  $N$  is again finitely generated.

**Lemma 50.** If  $A$  is noetherian and  $M \subset N$  are  $A$ -modules and  $N$  is finitely generated then  $M$  is finitely generated.

Proof: Here is the situation:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& A^r & \\
& \downarrow & \\
M & \xrightarrow{i} & N
\end{array}$$

We can take the fiber product:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
M' & \xrightarrow{i} & A^r \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
M & \xrightarrow{i} & N
\end{array}$$

Thus  $M$  must be finitely generated. □

**Theorem 51.** If  $X$  is locally noetherian, then  $\text{Coh}_X$  is an abelian category.

*Proof.* 1)  $\mathcal{O}$  is coherent.

2) If  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  are coherent,  $\text{Spec } A \subset X, M = \mathcal{F}(\text{Spec } A), N = \mathcal{G}(\text{Spec } A), (\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G})(\text{Spec } A) = M \oplus N$ .

3) If  $M, N$  are f.g. modules, we need to show  $\ker \phi : M \rightarrow N$  and  $\text{coker } \phi : M \rightarrow N$  are finitely generated. □

A coherent sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  is *locally free* if  $X$  has an affine cover  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in I} \text{Spec } A_\alpha$  such that  $\mathcal{F}|_{\text{Spec } A_\alpha} \cong \widetilde{M}_\alpha$  where  $M_\alpha$  is a free f.g.  $A_\alpha$  module, i.e.  $M_\alpha \cong A_\alpha^r$ .

Locally free sheaves are the algebraic geometer's version of vector bundles.

Locally free sheaves do not form an abelian subcategory of coherent sheaves. Not even close.

Example: Suppose  $A = \mathbb{Z}$  and  $M, N \in \mathbb{Z}$  as modules over  $A$ . They're rank 1 free modules. We further define  $M \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} N$ , which is just  $\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} \mathbb{Z}$ . Then  $\text{coker } \cdot 2 = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ . But  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is not free. We want to check it is not free in all affine neighborhoods of  $[(2)]$ . These are  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[1/\text{odd}]$ . Then cokernel is not free.

A sheaf of ideals on a locally noetherian scheme means a coherent subsheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ .

$\mathcal{O}_X$  is a locally free sheaf of rank 1.

Is a sheaf of ideals necessarily locally free? Not necessarily.

Example: Let  $X = \text{Spec } k[x, y]$ ,  $I = (x, y)$ .  $\tilde{I}$  is a sheaf of ideals on  $X$ .

If it were locally free, we would have some open neighborhood  $\tilde{I}|_{D(f_i)} \cong \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A[1/f_i]}$ .

At the level of ideals, it means  $I[1/f_i] \cong \text{free } A[1/f_i]\text{-module}$ . It would actually have to be a free-module of rank 1. Thus it would need to have a single generator as an  $A[1/f_i]$ -module. But any open set containing the origin would need at least two generators.

## Wednesday, 10/22/2025

Mentally, algebraic geometers identify locally free sheaves with vector bundles.

Suppose  $B$  is a smooth manifold. Then a vector bundle is another smooth manifold  $\pi \downarrow_B$ , and if  $E_b = \pi^{-1}b$  then  $E_b$  is a vector space for all  $b \in B$ .

We could finish the definition in two ways. We can consider  $E \times_B E \xrightarrow{+} E$  which gives fiberwise vector addition. Then,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} E \times_B E & \xrightarrow{+} & E \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & B & \end{array}$$

We also have scalar multiplication:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{C} \times E & \xrightarrow{\text{scalar}} & E \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & B & \end{array}$$

$E$  also has to be locally trivial. For all  $b \in B$  there exists an open neighborhood  $U$  such that:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi^{-1}U & \xrightarrow{\cong} & U \times \mathbb{C}^n \\ \downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \text{pr}_1 \\ U & \xrightarrow{=} & U \end{array}$$

We also need:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\pi^{-1}(U \cap V) & \xrightarrow{\quad \quad \quad} & (U \cap V) \times \mathbb{C}^n \\
\searrow & & \swarrow \\
& U \cap V &
\end{array}$$

Then  $U \cap V \rightarrow \text{Map}(\mathbb{C}^n, \mathbb{C}^n) = \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{C})$ .

Given a vector bundle  $\pi : E \rightarrow B$  consider all sections:

$$\mathcal{F}(U) = \left\{ U \xrightarrow[s]{\text{smooth}} \pi^{-1}U : \pi \circ s = \text{id}_U \right\}$$

Let  $\mathcal{O}_B$  = sheaf of smooth functions on  $B$ .

Claim:  $\mathcal{F}(U)$  is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_B$ -modules.

Then, we have the key idea:

This sheaf is locally free

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& U \times \mathbb{C}^n & \\
\curvearrowleft & \downarrow pr_1 & \\
s & U &
\end{array}$$

So locally free sheaves and vector bundles have a lot in common.

There's another object that has a lot in common with them: Finitely generated projective modules.

Let  $A$  be a ring and let  $M, N$  be  $A$ -modules. Suppose we have a surjective  $A$ -linear map  $\phi : M \twoheadrightarrow N$ . Suppose we have an  $A$ -linear map  $A^r \rightarrow N$ . Suppose further that we can lift to a map  $A^r \rightarrow M$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& A^r & \\
& \downarrow & \\
M & \xrightarrow[\phi]{} & N
\end{array}$$

This categorical property characterizes a somewhat larger class of  $A$ -modules, the projective  $A$ -modules.

**Definition.** A module  $P$  is projective if and only if for every surjective module homomorphism  $M \twoheadrightarrow N$  and a module homomorphism  $P \rightarrow N$  we can lift to a module homomorphism  $P \rightarrow M$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
& P & \\
& \downarrow & \\
M & \xrightarrow[\phi]{} & N
\end{array}$$

We're only interested in finitely generated projective modules. Assume  $A$  is Noetherian and  $P$  is a f.g. projective  $A$ -module.

For example:  $A = \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ ,  $P = (2, 1 + \sqrt{-5})$ .

**Theorem 52.** If  $P$  is a f.g. projective module, then there exists an isomorphism  $A^r \cong P \oplus Q$  of  $A$ -modules for some  $r$  and some module  $Q$ .

Conversely, any direct summand of  $A^r$  is projective.

*Proof.* The converse is easier to see.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & A^r & \\ & \downarrow pr_1 & \swarrow \\ P & & \\ \downarrow & & \\ M & \xrightarrow{\phi} & N \end{array}$$

For the other direction,  $P$  is finitely generated so there exists a surjective  $f : A^r \twoheadrightarrow P$  for some  $r$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & P & \\ & \downarrow id & \swarrow \\ A^r & \xrightarrow{f} & P \end{array}$$

$f : P \rightarrow A^r$  is injective. Define  $Q = \text{coker } f$ .

$$0 \longrightarrow P \xrightarrow{\begin{array}{c} f \\ \phi \end{array}} A^r \xrightarrow{g} Q \longrightarrow 0$$

Thus  $A^r \rightarrow P \oplus Q$ . The map is given by  $(\phi, g)$

□

$P$  projective  $\iff \widetilde{P}$  locally free.

Suppose  $X = \text{Spec } A$ . Then  $\widetilde{P}_x \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^r$  for some  $r$ .  $P_x$  is a finitely generated projective  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ -module, a local ring.  $P \oplus Q = A^r \implies P_x \oplus Q_x = A_x^r = \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^r$ .

Claim: f.g. projective module over a local ring is free.

The proof follows from Nakayama's lemma.

## Examples of Quasicoherent Scheme

Firstly, if  $X = \text{Spec } A$  then we any  $\widetilde{M}$  works.

Example:  $A^r$ , projective  $A$ -modules. Recall they're like vector bundles.

$A/I$  where  $I$  is an ideal. A special case is  $A/\mathfrak{m}$  where  $\mathfrak{m}$  is a maximal ideal.

What is the stalk at a point  $x$  corresponding to the ideal  $P$  at  $\widetilde{A/I}$ ?

If  $P \notin V(I)$  we claim that  $(A/I)_P = 0$ . In fact  $I_P = A_P$  because  $P \notin V(I) \iff I \not\subseteq P \iff \exists a \in I \setminus P$ . Then  $\frac{a}{a} \in I_P$ . We have SES  $0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow A \rightarrow A/I \rightarrow 0$  so we have  $0 \rightarrow I_P \rightarrow A_P \rightarrow (A/I)_P \rightarrow 0$ , and if we have  $I_P \xrightarrow{\cong} A_P$  we must have  $(A/I)_P = 0$ .

Since the stalk at any  $P \in V(I)$  is 0, any germ must also be 0. We can say the sheaf ‘lives on  $V(I)$ ’.

More generally any  $A/I$ -module  $M$  is an  $A$ -module on which  $I$  acts as 0. In other words  $I$  annihilates  $M$ .

Notation: let  $M$  be an  $A$ -module and let  $m \in M$ . Define the support of  $m$  as follows:  $\text{Supp } m = \text{Supp}_A m = \{P \in \text{Spec } A : m_P \neq 0\}$ .

Geometrically,  $m$  is a section of the sheaf  $\widetilde{M}$ . We are asking: what points of these scheme is the germ of  $m$  non-zero?

$$\text{Supp } M = \{P \in \text{Spec } A : M_P \neq 0\} = \bigcup_{m \in M} \text{Supp } m.$$

Note that  $m_P = 0$  means  $\exists a \in A \setminus P$  such that  $am = 0$ . Meaning,  $I = \text{Ann}_A(m) \not\subseteq P$ . Meaning  $P \not\subseteq V(I)$ .

$\text{Supp } m$  is always a closed subset of  $\text{Spec } A$ .  $\text{Supp } M$  is often but not always closed.

Example: let  $A = \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $M = \mathbb{Z}_{(2)}/\mathbb{Z}$ .  $\forall p \neq 2, \frac{1}{p} \pmod{1}$  is annihilated by  $(p)$ . Then we have  $\text{Supp}(\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}) = \{\text{closed points except } (2)\}$  in  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ .

Now we talk about associated points.

**Definition.**  $\text{Ass}_A M = \text{Spec } A \cap \{\text{Ann}(m) \mid m \in M\}$

Note that  $\text{Ann}(m)$  is not necessarily prime. We collect all the annihilators that happen to be prime.

Suppose  $P = \text{Ann}(m)$ . Then  $Am \cong A/P \subset M$ . Therefore,

$$\text{Ass}_A M = \{P \in \text{Spec } A : \text{some submodule of } M \cong A/P\}$$

If  $A$  is noetherian and  $M$  is finitely generated then the set of associated points  $\text{Ass}_A M$  is finite and  $\text{Supp } M$  is  $\overline{\text{Ass}_A M}$ .

## Chapter 7

We know what schemes are but we don’t have the category of schemes. We need morphisms of schemes.

First Idea (Geometric):

If we have map of ringed spaces  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \xrightarrow{\pi} (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ .

Then we have  $\pi^* \mathcal{O}_Y(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}U)$  must be a ring homomorphism compatible with restriction. Meaning,  $\pi_* \mathcal{O}_X$  is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_Y$ -algebras [algebras are modules with ring structure].

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}_Y(U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}U) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{O}_Y(V) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}V) \end{array}$$

Second Idea (Algebraic):

We want  $\text{Mor}_{\text{Schemes}}(\text{Spec } A, \text{Spec } B) = \text{Mor}_{\text{Rings}}(B, A)$ .

This means, if we have  $X, Y$  schemes and affine opens  $\text{Spec } A \subset X$  and  $\text{Spec } B \subset Y$  that map then we have the map  $B \rightarrow A$ .

Official definition is not this.

## Friday, 10/24/2025

Recap:  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y, \pi^* : \mathcal{O}_Y \rightarrow \pi_* \mathcal{O}_X$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}_Y(U) & \xrightarrow{\pi^*(U)} & \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}U) \\ \downarrow \text{res} & & \downarrow \text{res} \\ \mathcal{O}_Y(V) & \xrightarrow{\pi^*(V)} & \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}V) \end{array}$$

We can also look at stalks. If we have  $p \in X$  and  $\pi(p) = q \in Y$ , since the map respects restrictions as in the commutative diagram, we have  $p \in \pi^{-1}q$  and a map  $\mathcal{O}_{Y,q} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,p}$ .

We don't know a priori that the stalks are local rings. But if we have schemes, which are locally affine schemes and thus  $X = \text{Spec } A, x \leftrightarrow P$  we have  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = A_P$ .

**Definition.** A local homomorphism between local rings:

$$(B, \mathfrak{n}) \xrightarrow{f} (A, \mathfrak{m})$$

is a homomorphism  $f$  such that  $f^{-1}(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{n}$ .

Noon-example: consider  $p$ -adics.  $A = \mathbb{Q}_p$  and  $B = \mathbb{Z}_p$  then we have  $f : \mathbb{Z}_p \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ . [We can also think about  $A = \mathbb{C}((t)), B = \mathbb{C}[[t]]$ ].

Then  $\mathfrak{m} = (0), \mathfrak{n} = (p)$ . But  $f^{-1}(\mathfrak{m}) = (0) \neq \mathfrak{n}$ . So  $f$  is not a local homomorphism.

**Definition.** A morphism  $\pi : (X, \mathcal{O}_X) \rightarrow (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$  of locally ringed spaces is a local homomorphism if the map  $\mathcal{O}_{Y,q} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,p}$  is local for all  $q = \pi(p)$ .

**Theorem 53.** Let  $\pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A$  be a ring homomorphism. Then the associated map of locally ringed spaces  $(\text{Spec } A, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}) \rightarrow (\text{Spec } B, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } B})$  is local.

Suppose  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  where  $X = \text{Spec } A$  and  $Y = \text{Spec } B$ . Suppose this sends the ideal  $P$  to the ideal  $Q$ .

Then  $Q = \pi^{\sharp-1}(P)$ . We have:

$$B_Q = \mathcal{O}_{Y,Q} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,P} = A_P$$

So it is a map  $B_Q \rightarrow A_P$ .

Note that  $B_Q = B[(B \setminus Q)^{-1}]$ . We have,

$$\frac{b}{f} \rightarrow \frac{\pi^\sharp(b)}{\pi^\sharp(q)}$$

Then,  $B_Q = B[(B \setminus Q)^{-1}] \rightarrow A[\pi^\sharp(B \setminus Q)^{-1}] \subset A[(A \setminus P)^{-1}] = A_P$ .

The maximal ideal of  $A_P$  is  $PA_P$ . Then,  $\pi^{\sharp-1}(PA_P) = \pi^{\sharp-1}(P)B_Q = QB_Q$ .

Then, if we have a local homomorphism  $(B, \mathfrak{n}) \rightarrow (A, \mathfrak{m})$ , we claim that we have a well-defined map  $\mathbb{K}(\mathfrak{n}) = B/\mathfrak{n} \rightarrow A/\mathfrak{m} = \mathbb{K}(\mathfrak{m})$ . It is a field homomorphism so it must be a field extension: we have  $\mathbb{K}(\mathfrak{n}) = \mathbb{K}(\mathfrak{m})$ .

We claim that a section of  $\mathcal{O}_X$  at a neighborhood  $U$  of  $x \in X$  has a well-defined value at  $x$ , which is an element of  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}/\mathfrak{m}_x = \mathbb{K}(x)$ .

Now, suppose we have:

$$(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \rightarrow (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$$

$$p \mapsto q$$

$X = \text{Spec } A, Y = \text{Spec } B, \pi : (X, \mathcal{O}_X) \rightarrow (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$  is a morphism of ringed spaces.

$$B = \mathcal{O}_Y(Y) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}(Y)) = \mathcal{O}_X(X) = A$$

Then if  $\pi$  is a morphism of ringed spaces then it determines a homomorphism  $B \rightarrow A$  which we write  $\pi^\sharp(X)$ .

Non-Example: A non-local morphism of ringed spaces between affine schemes: Consider  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  again.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & X & & Y & & \\ \{(0)\} & = & \text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}_p & \xrightarrow{\pi} & \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}_p & = & \{(0), (p)\} \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \overline{(0)} = \{(0), (p)\} \end{array}$$

Then,  $\pi(\{(0)\}) = (p)$ . Open sets in  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}_p$  is  $\emptyset, \{(0)\}, \{(0), (p)\}$ .

$$\pi^\sharp(U) : \mathcal{O}_Y(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(\pi^{-1}(U)), \mathcal{O}_Y(Y) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(X), \mathbb{Z}_p \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$$

However, if we start with  $\mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} \mathbb{Q}_p$  we get a different map of ringed spaces,  $\pi^{\sharp-1}(0) = (0)$ .

We have two notions. Which one is the ‘right’ notion? The latter one.

**Theorem 54.** There is only one local homomorphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y, X = \text{Spec } A, Y = \text{Spec } B$  corresponding to a given ring homomorphism  $\pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A$ .

*Proof.* If we have a local homomorphism of affine schemes, then at the level of topological spaces, we want it to do what it is supposed to do: it sends any prime ideal to the right prime ideal.

Let  $P \in \text{Spec } A = X, Q \in \pi^{\sharp-1}(P) \in \text{Spec } B$ .

Claim:  $\pi(P) = Q$ .

To prove this: note that  $\pi(P)$  is the kernel of  $B \rightarrow \mathbb{K}(P)$ , where:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
B & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{K}(P) \\
\downarrow \pi^\sharp & & \uparrow \\
A & \longrightarrow & A_P
\end{array}$$

Let  $Q = \{x \in B \mid \pi^\sharp(x) \in P\}$ .

We have:  $B \rightarrow B_Q \rightarrow A_P \rightarrow \mathbb{K}(P)$ .

Essentially, a given  $\pi^\sharp$  induces a map  $B_Q \rightarrow A_P$ , which forces  $\pi(P) = Q$ .  $\square$

Suppose we again have  $\text{Spec } A = X \rightarrow Y = \text{Spec } B$  and  $g \in B$ .

$$\pi^{-1}(D_B(g)) = \pi^{-1}(D_A(\pi^\sharp(g)))$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma(Y, \mathcal{O}_Y) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \\
\parallel & & \parallel \\
B & \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} & A
\end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma(D_B(g), \mathcal{O}_Y) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(D_A(\pi^\sharp(g)), \mathcal{O}_X) \\
\parallel & & \parallel \\
B[1/g] & & A[1/\pi^\sharp(g)]
\end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
B & \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp(X)} & A \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
B[1/g] & \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp(D_B(g))} & A[1/\pi^\sharp g]
\end{array}$$

$$b \longmapsto \pi^\sharp(b)$$

$$\frac{b}{g^n} \longmapsto \frac{\pi^\sharp(b)}{\pi^\sharp(g)^n}$$

Now we're ready to define the category of schemes.

**Definition.** A morphisms between schemes  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  and  $(Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$  is a local morphism of locally ringed spaces.

Example: what is a morphism from  $X$  to  $\text{Spec } B$ ?

$$X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in I} \text{Spec } A_\alpha \longrightarrow \text{Spec } B$$

$$\text{Spec } A_\alpha \longrightarrow \text{Spec } B$$

$$\forall \alpha \ A_\alpha \longleftarrow B$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{Spec } A_\beta \subset \text{Spec } A_\alpha & & A_\alpha \xrightarrow{\quad} A_\beta \\
& \swarrow \quad \searrow & \\
& B &
\end{array}$$

Then we can say:

**Proposition 55.** A scheme together with a morphism to  $\text{Spec } B$  is in fact a locally ringed space of  $B$ -algebras.

**Definition.** The functor of points of a scheme  $X$  is the contravariant functor from schemes to sets given by:

$$Z \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}}(Z, X)$$

For example,  $Z \rightarrow W \rightsquigarrow \text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}}(W, X) \rightarrow \text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}}(Z, X)$ . This is just the Yoneda embedding.

Slogan: a morphism of schemes from  $Z$  to  $X$  is just a  $Z$ -valued point on  $X$ .

For example,  $X = \text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}[x, y]/(x^2 + y^2 - 1)$ ,  $K \supset \mathbb{Q}$ . Then what is a  $\text{Spec } K$ -valued point of  $X$ ?

Note that we have  $\text{Spec } K \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}[x, y]/(x^2 + y^2 - 1)$ .

$$\mathbb{Q}[x, y]/(x^2 + y^2 - 1) \rightarrow K.$$

## Monday, 10/27/2025

Recap: we were talking about functor of points on a scheme.

If  $X$  is a scheme, we can find  $X \rightsquigarrow F_X(Z) = \text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}}(Z, X)$ .

Suppose we're interested in solving  $f_1(x_1, \dots, x_n), \dots, f_m(x_1, \dots, x_m)$  over  $k$ , maybe even extensions of  $k$ .

Thus the system defines a functor from  $k$ -algebras to sets.

Suppose  $A = k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(f_1, \dots, f_m)$ .

If  $B$  is a  $k$ -algebra, then there exists a  $k$ -algebra homomorphism.

From  $B$  we can get  $\text{Hom}_{k\text{-alg}}(A, B) =$  solutions in  $B$  of the system. Indeed,  $\phi(x_j) \in B$  are the solutions.

Equivalently, we can think about  $\text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}/k}(\text{Spec } B, \text{Spec } A)$ .

For example, consider the following:

$$\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{bmatrix} : ad - bc = 1 \right\} = \text{SL}_2(-)$$

[We don't know a priori where  $a, b, c, d$  live.]

Then, we can look at  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[a, b, c, d]/(ad - bc - 1)$ .

Generally, suppose we want to look at  $A = \mathbb{Z}[x]$ . Consider  $\text{Spec } A = \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Z}}^1 = \mathbb{A}^1$ . This is a scheme.

Question: what is a  $Z$ -point of  $\mathbb{A}^1$ ?

Then, what I am really asking is, what is  $\text{Mor}(Z, \mathbb{A}^1)$ ?

Whenever we have an affine scheme and we look at morphisms to the affine scheme, it is the same thing as looking at schemes with extra structure.

Then, such a morphism can be thought of as a  $\mathbb{Z}[x]$ -algebra [think of ringed space] which is covered by spectrum of  $\mathbb{Z}[x]$ -algebras.

What is a  $\mathbb{Z}[x]$ -algebra? A  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebra is a commutative ring. Then, any  $\mathbb{Z}[x] \rightarrow B$  has only the extra data of where  $x$  goes, since  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow B$ .

There is no constraint,  $x$  can go wherever it wants. So, it contains the same information as an element of  $B$ .

i.e. there exists a 1 to 1 correspondence from  $\mathbb{Z}[x]$  algebra and an element of  $B$ .

A  $\mathbb{Z}[x]$  algebra means a pair consisting of a ring and an element of that ring!

Suppose we have a scheme  $Z = \bigcup_i \text{Spec } A_i$ . Then  $\text{Spec } B \subset Z$ .

$Z$  is a ringed space,  $(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z)$ . Then,  $\Gamma(\text{Spec } A_i, \mathcal{O}_Z) = A_i$ .

This means,  $\text{Mor}(Z, \mathbb{A}^1) = \Gamma(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z)$ .

What is the functor of points on  $\mathbb{A}^1$ ? It is just  $Z \mapsto \mathcal{O}_Z$ .

Another example: instead of  $\mathbb{A}^1$ , let's look at  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z} [x, \frac{1}{x}]$ .

What is the functor of point on this?

Let's look at affine opens. What is  $\mathbb{Z} [x, \frac{1}{x}] \rightarrow A$ ?

Think of  $\mathbb{Z}[x, y]/(xy - 1) \rightarrow A$ .

Then  $x$  has to go to something which has a reciprocal. And reciprocal in a ring, if it exists, must be unique:  $ab = ac = 1 \implies a(b - c) = 0 \implies ab(b - c) = 0 \implies b - c = 0 \implies b = c$ .

Thus, the data of the homomorphism is just  $A$  and a choice of an unit in  $A$ .

$= A^\times =$  multiplicative group of units in  $A$ .

Think now about a group scheme. A group scheme  $G$  is a scheme  $G$  together with some additional data  $G \times G \rightarrow G$ . [Note that we need to show that products exist in the category of scheme. Suppose we have a reasonable notion of a product now. Now think  $G$  as a group scheme over a ground ring  $S$  and think about fiber product, then  $G \times_S G \rightarrow G$ ].

$G \times_S G \rightarrow G$  is the 'group law'.

What is the functors of points for  $\mathbb{P}^1$ ? Roughly speaking,  $\mathbb{P}^1$  is  $\mathbb{A}^1$  together with a point on infinity. We can define coordinate  $(x : y)$  on  $\mathbb{P}^1$ .

If  $x, y \in \Gamma(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z)$  we can send it to  $(x : y)$ .

Consider the section  $\frac{x}{y}$  of  $\text{Spec } k[x, y]$ . Note that it is not a global section.

There is no way extending the obvious map from  $\mathbb{A}_k^2 \setminus \{(0, 0)\}$  to  $\mathbb{P}^1$  to all of  $\mathbb{A}_k^2$ !  $\frac{0}{0}$  is different from  $\frac{1}{0}$ .

To what extent does a homomorphism of graded rings determine in morphism of Proj schemes?

Let  $\Phi : S_\bullet \rightarrow R_\bullet$  be a homomorphism of graded rings.

What do we know about  $\text{Proj}(R_\bullet) \rightarrow \text{Proj}(S_\bullet)$ ?

Consider the irrelevant ideal  $S_+ = \bigoplus_{n \geq 1} S_n$ .

$\Phi$  defines a morphism of schemes  $\text{Proj } R_0 \setminus V(\Phi(S_+)) \rightarrow \text{Proj } S_\bullet$

Cover of these two schemes by affine opens and ring homomorphism from  $S$  to  $R$ .

For  $f \in S_n$  let  $D_+(f) = \text{non-irrelevant homogeneous prime ideals which do not contain } f$ .

$$\Gamma(D_+(f), \mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj}(S_\bullet)}) = \left( S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \right)_0.$$

$$\text{Thus } \mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj}(S_\bullet)}|_{D_+(f)} = \text{Spec} \left( S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \right)_0.$$

Then,  $\Phi : S_\bullet \rightarrow R_\bullet$

$$\Gamma(D_+(\Phi(f)), \mathcal{O}_{\text{Proj}(R_\bullet)}) = \left( R_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f)} \right] \right)_0.$$

$\Phi$  determines a homomorphism of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded rings:

$$S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow R_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f)} \right]_0$$

and therefore a ring homomorphism  $S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]_0 \rightarrow R \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f)} \right]_0$  and therefore a morphism of affine schemes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Spec } R_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f)} \right]_0 & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]_0 \\ \cap & & \cap \\ \text{Proj } R_\bullet & & \text{Proj } S_\bullet \end{array}$$

For the  $\text{Spec } R_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f_i)} \right]_0$  to cover  $\text{Proj } R_\bullet$  we need for each homogeneous prime ideals  $P \subset R$  which is not contained in  $R_+$  a homogeneous  $f_i \in S_+$  such that  $\Phi(f_i) \notin P$ .

This is possible exactly if  $P \notin V(\Phi(S_+))$ .

So the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] & \longrightarrow & R \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(f)} \right] \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ S_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{fg} \right] & \longrightarrow & R_\bullet \left[ \frac{1}{\Phi(fg)} \right] \end{array}$$

$\Phi$  determines a homomorphism of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded rings.

Consider example. Consider the graded ring homomorphism:

$$k[x, y, z] \xrightarrow{z \mapsto 0} k[x, y]$$

Then we have  $\text{Spec } k[x, y] \rightarrow \text{Spec } k[x, y, z]$ .

We can think of it as follows: the  $xy$ -plane embeds naturally in the  $xyz$ -space.

$S_+(x, y, z)$  are polynomials with trivial constant.  $\Phi(S_+) = R_+$ , again polynomials with trivial constants.  $V(R_+) = \emptyset$ .

i.e.  $\text{Proj } k[x, y] \rightarrow \text{Proj } k[x, y, z]$  is given by  $(a : b) \mapsto (a : b : 0)$ .

Now consider  $S_\bullet = k[x, y] \rightarrow k[x, y, z] = R_\bullet$ .

Then  $\text{Spec } k[x, y, z] \rightarrow \text{Spec } k[x, y]$  given by  $(a, b, c) \mapsto (a, b)$ .

$S_+ = (x, y)$  so  $\Phi(S_+) = \text{ideal } (x, y)$  in  $k[x, y, z]$ .

$V(\Phi(S_+)) = z\text{-axis} \rightarrow (0 : 0 : 1)$ .

Then we expect  $\text{Proj } k[x, y, z] \dashrightarrow \text{Proj } k[x, y]$  by  $(a : b : c) \mapsto (a : b)$ .

But  $(0 : 0 : 1) \mapsto (0 : 0)$  which is not a point.

## Rational Maps

Suppose we have reduced schemes  $X$  and  $Y$ . A rational map is an equivalence class of pairs  $(U, \pi)$  where  $U$  is a dense open subset of  $X$  [thought of as an open subscheme] where  $\pi : U \rightarrow Y$ .

$(U_1, \pi_1) \sim (U_2, \pi_2)$  if there exists a dense open set  $V \subset U_1 \cap U_2$  such that  $\pi_1|_V = \pi_2|_V$ .

A morphism of schemes  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is *dominant* if  $\pi(X)$  is dense in  $Y$ . If  $X, Y$  are irreducible with generic points  $\eta_X$  and  $\eta_Y$  this is the same as  $\pi(\eta_X) = \eta_Y$ .

A rational map is dominant if it is represented by  $(U, \pi)$  where  $\pi : U \rightarrow Y$  is dominant.

## Wednesday, 10/29/2025

Recall the setup. Suppose  $X, Y$  are reduced schemes.  $f : X \dashrightarrow Y$  is a rational map, i.e. an equivalence class:

$(U, \pi : U \rightarrow Y)$  where  $U$  is a dense open subscheme of  $X$ .

$(U, \pi) \sim (U', \pi')$  iff there exists an open dense  $V \subset U \cap U'$  such that  $\pi|_V = \pi'|_V$ .

Suppose we have dominant rational maps  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y, Y \xrightarrow{g} X$ . Since they're dominant it makes sense to compose them:

$$f \circ g : Y \dashrightarrow Y$$

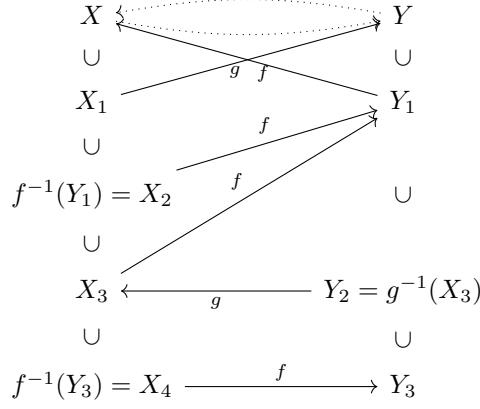
$$g \circ f : X \dashrightarrow X$$

Suppose these are identity maps rational maps. Then  $f, g$  are birational maps.

**Definition.** We say  $X$  and  $Y$  are birationally equivalent if and only if there exists a birational map  $X \dashrightarrow Y$ .

**Theorem 56.** Reduced schemes  $X, Y$  are birationally equivalent if and only if there exists dense open subschemes  $U \subset X$  and  $V \subset Y$  and an isomorphism  $U \xrightarrow{\cong} V$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $X$  and  $Y$  are birationally equivalent. We want dense open subsets  $X_1$  and  $Y_1$  of  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Consider:



Then  $g \circ f$  is identity on  $X_3$ ,  $f \circ g$  is identity on  $Y_3$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 57.** Let  $k$  be a field,  $X$  an integral  $k$ -scheme, and  $Y$  an integral  $k$ -scheme of finite type.

$$Y = \cup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$$

$$A_{\alpha} = k[x_1, \dots, x_{n_{\alpha}}]/I_{\alpha}$$

Suppose  $K(Y) \xrightarrow{\pi^{\sharp}} K(X)$  by field inclusion.

There exists a rational map  $X \rightarrow Y$  which induces  $\pi^{\sharp}$ .

Note that if  $\eta_X$  is the generic point of  $X$ , then  $K(X) = \mathbb{K}(\eta_X)$  and  $\eta_X \in U \subset X$  for any dense open  $U$ .

*Proof.* WLOG we replace  $Y$  by an affine open:  $\text{Spec } k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I = \text{Spec } B$ .

We have a field extension. Then.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K & \subset & K(Y) \xrightarrow{\pi^{\sharp}} K(X) \\ & & \cup \\ & & B \end{array}$$

Now we consider the image of  $B$  under  $\pi^{\sharp}$ .

Then  $K(X)$  contains  $k[\pi^{\sharp}(x_1), \dots, \pi^{\sharp}(x_n)]/\pi^{\sharp}(I)$ .

Here  $\pi^{\sharp}(x_i) \in \Gamma(U_i, \mathcal{O}_X)$ . Let  $U = \bigcap_{i=1}^n U_i$ . Choose  $V \subset U$  to be affine.  $A \subset \Gamma(V, \mathcal{O}_X)$  so that  $\text{Frac}(A) = K(X)$ .

We claim that  $\text{Spec } A$  is an affine open subscheme of  $X$ , which we use as  $U$ . There exists a morphism  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B \subset Y$  which realizes  $\pi^{\sharp}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Spec } A & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \cap & & \\ & X & \end{array}$$

□

Example: consider the map:

$$\text{Spec } k[x, y]/(x^2 + y^2 - 1) \rightarrow \text{Spec } k[z]$$

$$\text{circle} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$$

$$(x, y) \mapsto \frac{y}{x - 1}$$

In fact we can extend this to a morphism in  $\mathbb{P}^1$ :

$$(x, y) \mapsto \left[ \frac{y}{x - 1} : 1 \right] = (y : x - 1) = (x + 1 : y)$$

So the map is defined on the circle.

For another example, consider the affine curve  $y^2 = x^3 + x^2$ . We claim that  $(x, y) \mapsto \frac{y}{x}$  is birational. Why? Suppose  $\frac{y}{x} = m$ . Then we have  $m^2 x^2 = x^3 + x^2$ . As long as  $x \neq 0$  we have  $x = m^2 - 1$ . Thus we have the map  $m \mapsto (m^2 - 1, m^3 - m)$ . We similarly have a birational map  $\text{Spec } k[x, y]/(y - x^3 - x^2) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$  by  $(x, y) \mapsto (y : x)$ .

Note that at  $(0, 0)$  this morephism is not well defined.

Given a property of schemes, we can ask for an analogous property of morphism:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & & \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A) \text{ has property } P \\ \downarrow \pi & & \\ Y & \supset & \text{Spec } A \end{array}$$

A property  $P$  of morphisms is *reasonable* if it satisfies the following:

- i) Isomorphisms satisfy  $P$ .
- ii) Compositions of morphisms satisfying  $P$  satisfies  $P$ .
- iii) If  $X \rightarrow S$  satisfies  $P$  and  $Y \rightarrow S$  is arbitrary, then  $X \times_S Y \rightarrow Y$  also satisfies  $P$ .

Fiber product:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & Z & & \\ & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\ X & \xleftarrow{\quad} & X \times_S Y & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y \\ \downarrow \text{has } P & & \downarrow \text{also has } P & & \\ S & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y & \xleftarrow{\quad} & \end{array}$$

A morphism  $X \rightarrow S$  has  $P$  if and only if  $X \times_S U \rightarrow U$  has  $P$  for all open  $U \subset S$  in an open cover.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
X & \xleftarrow{\quad} & X \times_S U \\
\downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \\
S & \xleftarrow{\quad} & U
\end{array}
\quad = \quad \pi^{-1}(U)$$

Examples: Isomorphism is a reasonable property.

Open immersion is a reasonable property.

Now we do some commutative algebra.

Suppose we have a map  $B \rightarrow A$  and  $a \in B$ .

We say  $a$  is integral over  $B$  if it satisfies some monic polynomial with coefficients in  $B$ .

We say  $A$  is integral over  $B$  if  $a$  is integral over  $B$  for all  $a \in A$ .

We say  $A$  is an integral extension over  $B$  if it is integral and  $B \rightarrow A$  is injective. i.e. we can think about  $B$  is a subring of  $A$ .

**Lemma 58.**  $a \in A$  is integral over  $B$  if and only if there exists a subring  $A'$  of  $A$  containing  $a$  such that  $A'$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module.

*Proof.* Suppose  $a$  satisfies the polynomial equation:

$$x^n + b_1x^{n-1} + \cdots + b_n = 0$$

We can define  $A' = \text{Span}_B(1, a, a^2, \dots, a^{n-1})$ .

Note that  $a^n = -b_1a^{n-1} - \cdots - b_n \in A'$ . Thus  $A'$  is indeed a finitely generated  $B$ -module.

Now, suppose  $A'$  exists and spanned over  $B$  by  $a_1, \dots, a_n$ .  $aa_i \in A' \implies aa_i = \sum_j b_{ij}a_j$  where  $b_{ij} \in B$ .

Then we have a matrix  $(b_{ij}) \begin{bmatrix} a_1 \\ \vdots \\ a_n \end{bmatrix} = a \begin{bmatrix} a_1 \\ \vdots \\ a_n \end{bmatrix}$ .

Thus,  $(aI - (b_{ij})) \begin{bmatrix} a_1 \\ \vdots \\ a_n \end{bmatrix} = 0$ .

Therefore  $\det(aI - (b_{ij})) \begin{bmatrix} a_1 \\ \vdots \\ a_n \end{bmatrix} = 0$ .

Therefore,  $\det(aI - (b_{ij}))A' = 0 \implies \det(aI - (b_{ij})) = 0$ .

Computing the determinant, we see that it belongs to  $a^n + \text{Span}_B(1, a, a^2, \dots, a^{n-1})$ .  $\square$

# Friday, 10/30/2025

No class Nov 7,12,14

If  $X, Y$  are schemes over a scheme  $S$ , i.e. we have morphisms  $\pi : X \rightarrow S$  and  $\rho : Y \rightarrow S$  then an  $S$ -morphism  $\sigma : X \rightarrow Y$  means a morphism which commutes with  $\pi, \rho$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\sigma} & Y \\ \pi \searrow & & \swarrow \rho \\ & S & \end{array}$$

An  $S$ -rational map is  $(U, \sigma)$  where  $U \subset X$  is a dense open subscheme and  $\sigma : U \rightarrow Y$  is an  $S$ -morphism.

**Proposition 59.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be integral schemes over  $k$  and assume  $Y$  is of finite type. Given a field extension  $\pi^\sharp : K(Y) \rightarrow K(X)$  there exists a  $k$ -rational map  $(U, \pi)$  from  $X$  to  $Y$  which gives  $\pi^\sharp$

Let  $\text{Spec } A$  be an affine open in  $X$ .

Let  $\text{Spec } B$  be an affine open in  $Y$ .

So,  $\text{Frac}(A) = K(X)$ ,  $\text{Frac}(B) = K(Y)$ .

Also  $B = k[y_1, \dots, y_n]/I$ .

$$\overline{y_i} \in B \subset K(Y) \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} K(X).$$

$$\pi^\sharp \overline{y_i} = \frac{a_i}{f_i}; \quad a_i, f_i \in A.$$

Let  $f = f_1 f_2 \cdots f_n$ .

$A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]$  is a f.g.  $k$ -algebra with fraction field  $Y$  and  $\pi^\sharp \overline{y_i} \in A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]$ . Therefore,

$$\overline{y_i} \longmapsto \frac{a_i}{f_i}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} B & \longrightarrow & A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ K(Y) & \longrightarrow & K(X) \end{array}$$

$$U = \text{Spec } A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B \text{ with } \pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right] \text{ with } \text{Frac}(B) \rightarrow \text{Frac}\left(A\left[\frac{1}{f}\right]\right).$$

$U \subset \text{Spec } A \subset X$ .

Suppose  $B \rightarrow A \ni a$ .

**Theorem 60** (Lying over theorem). Let  $A$  be an integral extension of  $B$ . Then  $\text{Spec } B \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$  is surjective.

Let us prove something more basic first.

**Lemma 61.** If  $A$  is an integral extension of  $B$  and  $S$  is a multiplicative system of  $B$  then  $S^{-1}A$  is an integral extension of  $S^{-1}B$ .

*Proof.*  $i : B \hookrightarrow A$ .

Define:  $S^{-1}i : \frac{b}{s} \mapsto \frac{i(b)}{i(s)} \in i(S)^{-1}A$

Suppose  $\frac{i(b)}{i(s)} = 0$  in  $i(S)^{-1}A$ . Then  $\exists i(t) \in i(S)$  such that  $i(bt) = i(b)i(t) = 0 \implies bt = 0 \implies b = \frac{b}{1} = 0 \implies \frac{b}{s} = 0$ . Let  $\frac{a}{s} \in S^{-1}A$ .

$a$  is integral over  $B$ . Thus, we can find monic polynomial  $x^n + b_1x^{n-1} + \dots + b_n \in B[x]$  such that:

$$a^n + b_1a^{n-1} + \dots + b_n = 0$$

$$\implies \left(\frac{a}{s}\right)^n + \frac{b_1}{s} \left(\frac{a}{s}\right)^{n-1} + \dots + \frac{b_n}{s^n} = 0$$

□

**Lemma 62.** If  $A$  is an integral extension of  $B$  and  $A$  is a field, then  $B$  is a field.

Let  $0 \neq b \hookrightarrow A \ni \frac{1}{b}$ .

Then  $\left(\frac{1}{b}\right)^n + b_1 \left(\frac{1}{b}\right)^{n-1} + \dots + b_n = 0 \implies 1 + b_1b + b_2b^2 + \dots + b_nb^n = 0$ .

Now the original proof:

*Proof.*  $A$  is an integral extension of  $B$ . Let  $Q \in \text{Spec } B$ . Let  $S = B \setminus Q$ .

Replace  $B$  by  $S^{-1}B = B_Q$ .

Replace  $A$  by  $S^{-1}A$ .

We have  $B \hookrightarrow A$  but  $B$  is a local ring. Let  $P$  be a maximal ideal of  $A$ . Then  $P \cap B$  is a prime ideal of  $B$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} B & \xhookrightarrow{\quad} & A \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ B/P \cap B & \xhookrightarrow{\quad} & A/P \end{array}$$

$B/P \cap B$  is a field, so  $P \cap B$  is a maximal ideal.  $B$  is a local ring with unique maximal ideal. Thus  $P \cap B = Q$ . □

**Lemma 63** (Nakayama 1). If  $M$  is a f.g.  $A$ -module and  $I$  is an  $A$ -ideal such that  $IM = M$  then  $\exists a \in I, a \cong 1 \pmod{I}$  such that  $aM = (0)$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $m_1, \dots, m_n$  generate  $M$ . Write  $m_i = \sum_j a_{ij}m_j$ .

$$\begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} m_1 \\ m_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} m_1 \\ m_2 \end{bmatrix} \implies \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} - 1 & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} - 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} m_1 \\ m_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$((a_{11} - 1)(a_{22} - 1) - a_{12}a_{21}) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} m_1 \\ m_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Then  $am_i = 0$  if  $\forall i \implies aM = 0$  where  $a \cong 1 \pmod{I}$ .

□

**Lemma 64** (Nakayama 2). If  $I$  is contained in the Jacobson radical of  $A$  and  $IM = M$  then  $M = 0$ .

*Proof.* Recall  $J(A) = \bigcap_{\mathfrak{m}} \mathfrak{m}$ .

Lemma: If  $a \equiv 1 \pmod{J(A)}$  then  $a$  is invertible.

Proof: If  $a$  is not invertible then  $(a)$  is proper so  $(a) \subset \mathfrak{m}$  for some  $\mathfrak{m}$ . Then  $a \in \mathfrak{m}$  so  $a - 1 \notin \mathfrak{m}$  which is a contradiction. □

**Lemma 65** (Nakayama 3). Let  $N \subset M$  be finitely generated and suppose  $N/IN \rightarrow M/IM$  is surjective [Here  $(N + IM) = M$ ]. Then  $N = M$ .

*Proof.* Claim:  $I(M/N) = M/N$ . Thus  $M/N = 0$ . □

**Lemma 66** (Nakayama 4). Let  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local ring,  $M$  a finitely generated module and  $f_1, \dots, f_n$  elements of  $M$  such that  $\overline{f}_1, \dots, \overline{f}_n$  spans  $M/\mathfrak{m}M$ . Then  $f_1, \dots, f_n$  generate  $M$ .

*Proof.* Let  $N = \text{Span}(f_1, \dots, f_n)$  and  $I = \mathfrak{m}$ . Then  $N/IN \rightarrow M/IM$ . □

**Definition.** A morphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is quasicompact if  $\forall U \subset Y$  affine open,  $\pi^{-1}(U)$  is quasicompact.

Equivalently, if  $U \subset Y$  is a quasi-compact open then  $\pi^{-1}(U)$  is quasi-compact.

**Proposition 67.**  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y$  is quasi-compact if and only if  $\exists$  an affine open cover  $Y = \bigcup_{\alpha} U_{\alpha}$  such that  $\pi^{-1}U_{\alpha}$  is quasi-compact for all  $\alpha$ .

*Proof.* Use the affine communication lemma.

1) If  $\pi^{-1} \text{Spec } A$  is quasi-compact, then  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right])$  is quasi-compact.

2) If  $\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } A \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right]$  and  $\pi^{-1}D(f_i)$  are quasi-compact,  
then  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A)$  is quasi-compact.

1)  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A) = \bigcup_{j=1}^N \text{Spec } B_j$ .

$$\text{Spec } B_j \xrightarrow{\pi|_{\text{Spec } B_j}} \text{Spec } A$$

$$A \xrightarrow{\pi_j^{\sharp}} B_j$$

$$\pi^{-1}(D(f)) = \bigcup_{j=1}^N \text{Spec } B_j \left[ \frac{1}{\pi_j^{\sharp}(f)} \right]$$

2)  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A) = \pi^{-1}(\bigcup_i D(f_i)) = \bigcup_i \pi^{-1}(D(f_i))$

□

# Monday, 11/3/2025

**Theorem 68.**  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is a quasi-compact morphism if and only if  $\exists$  affine cover  $Y = \bigcup B_\alpha$  such that  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_\alpha)$  is quasi-compact for all  $\alpha$ .

**Theorem 69.**  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is quasi-separated morphism if and only if  $\exists$  affine cover  $Y = \bigcup \text{Spec } B_\alpha$  such that  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_\alpha)$  is quasi-separated for all  $\alpha$ .

*Proof.* 1) Let  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B$  where  $X$  is quasi-separated. Then  $\pi^{-1}(D(f))$  is quasi-separated.

2) If  $\text{Spec } B \bigcup D(f_i)$  and  $\pi^{-1}(D(f_i))$  is quasi-separated for all  $i$  then  $X$  is quasi-separated.

Proofs:

Let  $\text{Spec } A_1$  and  $\text{Spec } A_2$  be affine opens in  $X$ . Then, we want to show  $\text{Spec } A_1 \cap \text{Spec } A_2 = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } C_i$ . Note that, we can find  $\pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A_1$  and  $\pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A_2$  so that if  $f \in B$  we have  $\pi^\sharp : B \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow A_1 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right], B \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow A_2 \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$ .

Where  $\text{Spec } A_i \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right]$  is the inverse image of  $D(f)$  in  $\text{Spec } A_i$ .

Note that we also have  $\pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow C_i$ .

$$\text{Spec } A_1 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right] \cap \text{Spec } A_2 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right] = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } C_i \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right].$$

Note that,

$$\text{Spec } A_j = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } A_j \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right].$$

$$\text{Spec } A_1 \cap \text{Spec } A_2 = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } A_1 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right] \cap \text{Spec } A_2 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right]$$

We have  $\text{Spec } A_1 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right] \cap \text{Spec } A_2 \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right]$  can be written as the union so we're done.

□

**Definition.** We say  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is *affine* if  $\exists$  affine cover  $Y = \bigcup_\alpha \text{Spec } B_\alpha$  such that  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_\alpha)$  is affine  $\forall \alpha$ .

**Theorem 70.** If  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is affine and  $\text{Spec } B \subset Y$  is any affine open, then  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B)$  is affine.

*Proof.* Replace  $X$  by  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B)$  so that  $\pi : X \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$ .

Affine implies quasi-compact and quasi-separated.

1) If  $X$  is affine and  $f \in B$  and  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B$  then  $\pi^{-1}(D(f))$  is affine.

$$X = \text{Spec } A$$

$$\pi^{-1}(D(f)) = \text{Spec } A \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f} \right].$$

2)  $\text{Spec } B = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } B \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right]$  and  $\pi^{-1} \left( \text{Spec } B \left[ \frac{1}{f_i} \right] \right) = \text{Spec } A_i \forall i$  then  $X$  is affine.

$X \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$  is the same thing as an  $A$ -algebra'd space which is locally the spectrum of an  $A$ -algebra  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ . Then  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is a sheaf of  $A$ -algebras.

For any scheme we may define  $A$  to be the ring of global sections of the structure sheaf:  $A = \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  where  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is the sheaf of  $A$ -algebras.

Thus we have a universal morphism  $X \rightarrow \text{Spec } \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

Let's define  $\text{Spec } \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = \text{Spec } A$ .

Then we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \text{Spec } A \\ \pi \searrow & & \swarrow \rho \\ & \text{Spec } B & \end{array}$$

Since we have  $X \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$ , we must have a map  $B \rightarrow A$  which tells us there must be a map  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  so that the diagram commutes.

Now write  $\text{Spec } B = \bigcup_i D(f_i)$

$$X = \bigcup_i \pi^{-1}(D(f_i)) = \bigcup_i \text{Spec } A_i.$$

$$\text{Spec } A = \bigcup_i \rho^{-1}(D(f_i)) = \bigcup_i \text{Spec } A \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right].$$

$$\forall f_i,$$

$$\Gamma(X_{\pi^\sharp f_i}, \mathcal{O}_X) \cong \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right] = A \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^\sharp f_i} \right]$$

via the qcqs lemma.

□

Countereexample when a map is not affine: consider  $\mathbb{A}^2 \setminus \{(0,0)\} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^2$  given by immersion.

**Definition.** A morphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is *finite* if it is an affine morphism and there exists an affine open cover  $Y = \bigcup_\alpha \text{Spec } B_\alpha$  such that  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_\alpha) = \text{Spec } A_\alpha$  (i.e.  $A_\alpha$  is automatically a  $B_\alpha$  algebra) which makes  $A_\alpha$  a finitely generated  $B_\alpha$ -module.

Note that  $\text{Spec } A \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B$  is affine by definition. When is it finite?

We have  $B \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} A$ . Finiteness in this case means  $A$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module.

Example:  $\mathbb{A}_k^1 \rightarrow \text{Spec } k \rightsquigarrow k \rightarrow k[x]$ .

As  $\dim_k k[x] = \infty$  this is not finite.

Now consider  $\text{Spec } k \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_k^1$  given by  $\bullet \mapsto 0 \rightsquigarrow k[x] \rightarrow k, P(x) \mapsto P(0)$ .

This is finite since  $k$  is a finitely generated  $k[x]$ -module.

More generally if  $A = B/I$  then  $A$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module: it is generated by 1 [Note: we're not talking about finitely presented,  $I$  can be whatever].

Now consider  $x \mapsto x^2 = y, \mathbb{A}_k^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_k^1, \text{Spec } k[x] \rightarrow \text{Spec } k[y], k[y] \rightarrow k[x], y \mapsto x^2$

Claim: this is finite. We can think ‘ $x = \sqrt{y}$ ’.

Then  $k[x] = k[y][\sqrt{y}]$  i.e.  $k[x] = k[y][t]/(t^2 - y)$ .

Is it finitely generated as a module?

As  $k[x^2]$ -module,  $k[x]$  is spanned by 1 and  $x$ :  $P(X) = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots = (a_0 + a_2x^2 + \dots) + (a_1x + a_3x^3 + \dots)$ .

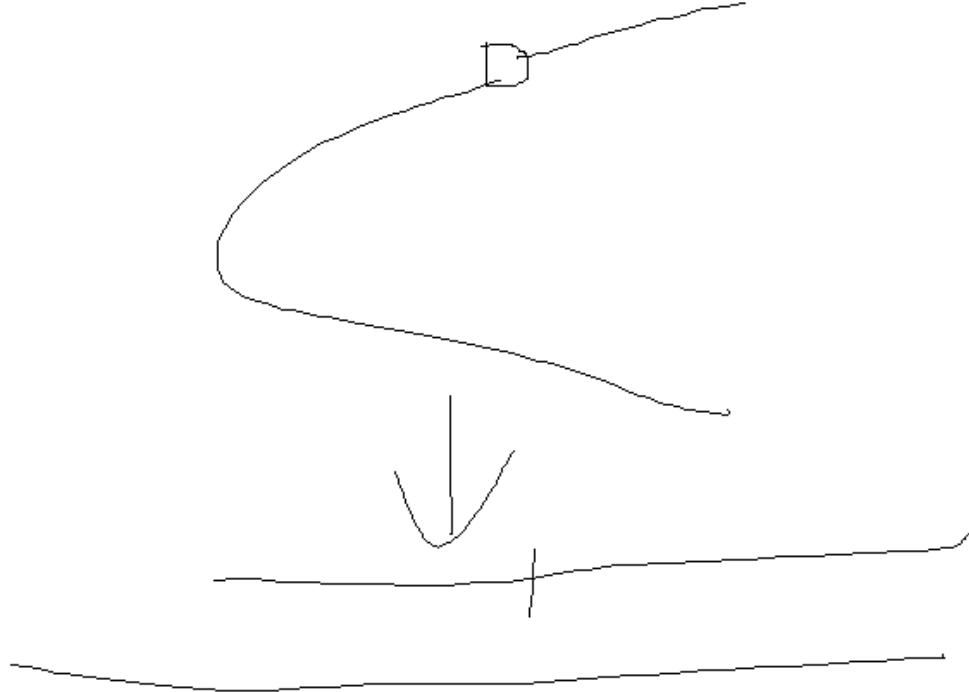
Now consider  $\text{Spec } k[x, \frac{1}{x}] = X = \mathbb{A}^1 \setminus \{0\}$  and  $Y = \mathbb{A}^1 = \text{Spec } k[x]$ .  $X \leftrightarrow Y$ .

Is  $k[x, \frac{1}{x}]$  a finitely generated  $k[x]$ -module?

**Definition.**  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is quasi-finite if and only if  $\pi^{-1}(y)$  is finite  $\forall y \in Y$ .

**Theorem 71.** Every finite morphism is quasi-finite.

**Theorem 72** (Zariski's Main Theorem, Grothendieck version). For locally noetherian schemes  $X \rightarrow Y$  a quasi-finite morphism is always an open immersion followed by a finite morphism.



**Proposition 73.** If  $X \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  is a finite morphism then  $X$  is a finite discrete set.

*Proof.* By definition,  $X = \text{Spec } A$ .  $k \rightarrow A$  makes  $A$  a finitely generated  $k$ -module, i.e. a finite dimensional  $k$ -vector space.

If  $\text{Spec } A = \text{Spec } A_1 \sqcup \text{Spec } A_2 \sqcup \dots \sqcup \text{Spec } A_n$  then  $A = A_1 \times \dots \times A_n$ .

$$\dim_k A = \sum_i \dim_k A_i \text{ so } n \leq \dim_k A$$

Let  $\text{Spec } A_i$  be an irreducible component.  $A_i$  is a finite dimensional  $k$ -algebra.

Let  $\overline{A}_i = A_i / \text{rad}(A_i)$ .

Then  $\overline{A}_i$  is irreducible and reduced. Therefore  $\overline{A}_i$  is an integral domain and also [since it is a quotient of a finite dimensional  $k$ -vector space] a finite dimensional  $k$ -vector space.

Therefore  $\text{Spec } \overline{A}_i$  is a field. i.e.  $\text{Spec } \overline{A}_i$  is a single point.

Modding out the radical does not change the underlying topological space. Thus  $\text{Spec } A_i \cong \text{Spec } \overline{A}_i$ . Therefore,  $\text{Spec } A_i$  is a single point.

Thus,  $A$  is a finite discrete space.

This proves the theorem over a point. What about in general?

To prove that  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is quasi-finite, choose  $y \in Y$ . We want to show that  $\pi^{-1}(y)$  is finite.

Let  $y \in \text{Spec } B \subset Y$ .

Replace  $X$  by  $\pi^{-1} \text{Spec } B = \text{Spec } A \subset X$ .  $B \rightarrow A$  where  $A$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module. Call the map  $\pi^\sharp$ .

$y \in Y \mapsto Q \in \text{Spec } B$ .

Let  $S = B \setminus Q$ .

$$B_Q = S^{-1}B \xrightarrow{S^{-1}\pi^\sharp} \pi^\sharp(S)^{-1}A$$

Since  $A$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module, it follows that  $\pi^\sharp(S)^{-1}A$  is a finitely generated  $B_Q$ -module.

WLOG assume  $B$  is a local ring and  $Q$  is its maximal ideal.

$(B, Q)$  local ring,  $A$  is a  $B$ -algebra, which is a finitely generated  $B$ -module. We want to show that the inverse image of  $Q$  in  $\text{Spec } A$  is a finite set.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \longrightarrow & A/QA \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ B & \longrightarrow & B/Q \end{array}$$

Since  $A$  is f.g. over  $B$  we conclude that  $A/QA$  is f.g. over  $B/Q$ .

Then we've reduced to the case where  $B/Q$  is a field so we're done.  $\square$

Notice: We will meet: Nov 5, Nov 10, Nov 17.

We will not meet: Nov 7, Nov 12, Nov 14.

## Wednesday, 11/5/2025

Recap:

**Definition.** A morphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is integral if for all affine open  $\text{Spec } B \subset Y$ ,  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B)$  is an affine scheme  $\text{Spec } A$  where  $B \rightarrow A$  is integral.

**Proposition 74.** Every finite morphism is integral.

**Proposition 75.** Every integral morphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  maps closed sets to closed sets.

*Proof.* To prove that  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is closed, it suffices to show that  $Y$  has an open cover  $\bigcup_{\alpha} U_{\alpha}$  such that  $f^{-1}(U_{\alpha}) \xrightarrow{f} U_{\alpha}$  is closed for all  $\alpha$ , i.e.  $X \cap f^{-1}(U_{\alpha})$  is closed in the subspace topology on  $f^{-1}(U_{\alpha})$ .

$C \subset X$  is closed  $\implies f(C \cap f^{-1}(U_{\alpha})) = f(C) \cap U_{\alpha}$  is closed in  $U_{\alpha}$ .

Now,  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y = \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$  and  $B_{\alpha} \rightarrow A_{\alpha}$  is integral.

$\text{Spec } A_{\alpha} = \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_{\alpha}) \rightarrow \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$  is integral. If  $C \subset \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$  is closed, then  $\pi(C) \subset \text{Spec } B$  is closed:

Let  $C = V(I)$  for some ideal  $I$  of  $A_{\alpha}$ . Let  $J = (\pi^{\sharp})^{-1}(I) \subset B_{\alpha}$ .

$B_{\alpha}/J \rightarrow A_{\alpha}/I$  is an integral extension. By the lying over theorem,  $V(I) = \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}/I \rightarrow \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}/J$  is surjective.

$V(I) = \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}/I \rightarrow \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}/J \rightarrow \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$ .

$\pi(V(I)) = \text{im } \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}/J$  in  $\text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$ , which is  $V(J)$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** A morphism  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is locally of finite type if  $\forall \text{Spec } B \subset Y$  affine open, we can write:

$$\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B) = \bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$$

where each  $A_{\alpha}$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -algebra. Key word: we didn't say  $B$ -module. So they're not necessarily finite in the module sense: they're finite in the ring sense.

$\pi$  is of finite type if it is both quasicompact and locally of finite type.

Every affine variety over  $k$  is of finite type over  $\text{Spec } k$ .

Recall an affine variety  $V$  is as follows:  $V = k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I$ .

Every projective variety over  $k$  is also of finite type.

Recall:  $\mathbb{P}_k^n = \text{Proj } k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$

$$= \bigcup_{i=0}^n \text{Spec } k[x_{0/i}, x_{1/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}]$$

$\mathbb{P}_k^n \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  is therefore of finite type.

**Theorem 76.** A composition of two morphisms of finite type is of finite type.

**Theorem 77.** An open immersion of Noetherian schemes is of finite type.

Suppose I want to show  $\mathbb{A}^n \setminus 0$  is of finite type over  $\mathbb{A}^n$ .

Think about the case  $n = 2$ . We can form an open cover by first taking away the  $x$ -axis  $\text{Spec } k[x, y, 1/y]$  and then the  $y$ -axis  $k[x, 1/x, y]$ . So that is of finite type. But we need the noetherian condition: if we had infinitely many variables then we wouldn't have this.

$\text{Spec } k[x_1, x_2, \dots] \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  is not of finite type.

$\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q} \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$  is not of finite type:  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}$ , and  $\mathbb{Q}$  is not finitely generated as a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebra.

**Proposition 78.** If  $X \rightarrow Y$  is of finite type and  $Y$  is Noetherian, then  $X$  is Noetherian.

## Constructible subsets of a Noetherian space

A constructible set is a finite disjoint union of locally closed sets. A locally closed set is  $C \cap U$ , intersection of a closed and an open set. We can think about it like removing a closed subset from a closed set.

**Theorem 79.** The constructible subsets of a Noetherian topological space form a *Boolean Algebra*, i.e. they are closed under finite unions, finite intersections and complements.

*Proof.* Suppose  $X = \coprod_{i=1}^m C_i \cap U_i, Y = \coprod_{j=1}^n D_j \cap U_j$ .

$$X \cap Y = \coprod_{i,j} (C_i \cap D_j) \cap (U_i \cap V_j).$$

Now, note that  $(C \cap U)^c = C^c \cup U^c - D \cup V$ .

Note that  $D \cup V = V \cup (D \setminus V) = V \coprod (D \cap V^c)$ .

What about  $(\coprod C_i \cap U_i)^c$ ? This boils down to the intersection case.

Union follows from intersection and complements.  $\square$

Consider  $\mathbb{A}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^2$  given by  $(x, y) \mapsto (x, xy)$ .

In order to unpack what this is, consider  $\text{Spec } k[x, y] \mapsto \text{Spec } k[u, v]$  so that  $u \mapsto x$  and  $v \mapsto xy$ .

We want to answer: Is  $(u, v)$  in the image?

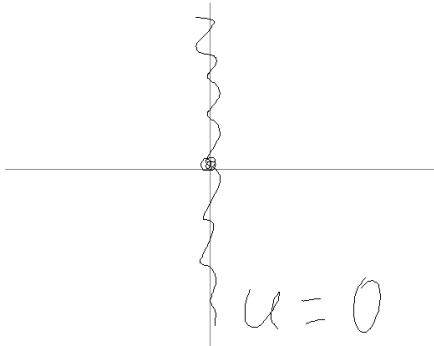
$x = u, xy = v$  has solution  $x = u, y = \frac{v}{u}$  when  $u \neq 0$ .

So, if  $u \neq 0$  there is no problem.

If  $u$  is 0 and  $v \neq 0$  then it is not in the image.

If  $u = 0, v = 0$  then  $x = 0, y = \text{anything}$  is a solution.

Then the image is constructible.



**Theorem 80** (Chevalley's Theorem). If  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  is a morphism of finite type between Noetherian schemes and  $C$  is any constructible subset of  $X$  then  $\pi(C)$  is constructible.

**Corollary 81.**  $\pi(X)$  is constructible.

We really need the finite type condition: Look at  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q} \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ . Then  $\pi(\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}) = \eta \in \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ .

Opens in  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$  are cofinite sets where we're not allowed to throw out  $\eta$ .

Constructible sets are also open and closed sets. Just having the generic point is not constructible.

## Elimination Theory

If we're trying to generalize high-school algebra: trying to bring together solving simultaneous linear equations and polynomials? Suppose we want to solve  $Ax^2 + Bxy + \dots + F = 0, A'x^2 + B'xy + \dots + F' = 0$ . i.e. I'm trying to find intersections of two conic sections.

This is what elimination theory does. There is an object called the *resultant*.

**Definition** (Resultant). The resultant of two polynomials is an expression [in terms of the coefficients] which vanishes exactly when the two equations have a common root.

Suppose we have  $y^2 + Ay + B$  and  $y^2 + Cy + D$ , and we want to find common roots.

First one: we have  $r_1 + r_2 = -A, r_1 r_2 = B$ .

Second one: we have  $s_1 + s_2 = -C, s_1 s_2 = D$ .

Then our resultant should be  $(r_1 - s_1)(r_1 - s_2)(r_2 - s_1)(r_2 - s_2)$ . We want to show that we can write it in terms of the coefficients.

$(r_1 - s_1)(r_1 - s_2)(r_2 - s_1)(r_2 - s_2) = (r_1^2 + Cr_1 + D)(r_2^2 + Cr_2 + D) = r_1^2 r_2^2 + C(r_1^2 r_2 + r_1 r_2^2) + D(r_1^2 + r_2^2) + C^2(r_1 r_2) + CD(r_1 + r_2) + D^2$ . Each  $r_1, r_2$  poly can be written in terms of  $A$  and  $B$ .

Now let's look at a more complicated case:  $P(x, y, z) = 0$  and  $Q(x, y, z) = 0$ . We can project this into the  $xy$ -plane: this is what elimination theory does for us.

Suppose  $C \subset X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y = \bigcup \text{Spec } B_i$ .

$\pi(C)$  constructible  $\iff \pi(C) \cap \text{Spec } B_i$  is constructible for all  $i$ . Thus WLOG  $Y = \text{Spec } B$ .

Let  $X = \bigcup_i \text{Spec } A_i$ . It suffices to prove that  $\pi(\text{Spec } A_i \cap C)$  is constructible. WLOG  $X = \text{Spec } A$ .

$\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  where  $A$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -algebra.

Suppose  $A = B[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I$ .

$C = \text{Spec } A = V(I) \subset \text{Spec } B[x_1, \dots, x_n] \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$ .

## Monday, 11/10/2025

Recall:

**Theorem 82** (Chevalley). Let  $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$  be a morphism of finite type,  $Y$  Noetherian, and  $Z$  be a constructible subset of  $X$ . Then  $\pi(Z)$  is a constructible subset of  $Y$ .

*Proof.* Reductions:

Since  $Y$  is Noetherian we can write it as a finite union  $Y = \bigcup_{i=1}^m \text{Spec } B_i$ . Then we can look at  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_i) \rightarrow \text{Spec } B_i$  where  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_i)$  are open subsets of  $X$ . Then  $Z \cap \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_i)$  are open subsets of  $Z$ . Furthermore,

$$\pi(Z) = \bigcup_{i=1}^m \pi(Z \cap \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_i))$$

If we prove that  $\pi(Z \cap \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } B_i))$  are constructible subsets then  $\pi(Z)$  will be a constructible subset.

WLOG assume  $Y = \text{Spec } B$ . Since  $\pi$  is of finite type, it follows that  $X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{Spec } A_i$  where each  $A_i$  is a f.g.  $B$ -algebra. Again,  $Z = \bigcup_{i=1}^n Z \cap \text{Spec } A_i$  and  $\pi(Z) = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \pi(Z \cap \text{Spec } A_i)$ . Thus WLOG assume  $X = \text{Spec } A$ . Then,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} Z \subset \text{Spec } A & = & \text{Spec } B[x_1, \dots, x_n]/I \hookrightarrow \mathbb{A}_B^n \\ \downarrow & & \swarrow \\ \text{Spec } B & \longleftarrow & \\ & & \begin{array}{c} A \longleftarrow B[x_1, \dots, x_n] \\ \uparrow \quad \searrow \\ B \end{array} \end{array}$$

$i(Z) \subset \mathbb{A}_B^n$  is constructible.

WLOG assume  $A = B[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ . Then,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} Z \subset X & = & \mathbb{A}_B^n \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ & \vdots & \\ & \mathbb{A}_B^2 & \\ & \downarrow & \\ & \mathbb{A}_B^1 & \\ & \downarrow & \\ Y & = & \text{Spec } B \end{array}$$

By induction, enough to prove the case  $n = 1$ .

Assume  $A = B[x]$ .  $\mathbb{A}_B^1 \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$ .

$\text{Spec } B[x] = \mathbb{A}_B^1$  is noetherian since  $B$  is noetherian.

Let  $Z = \bigcup_{i=1}^n Z_i$  where  $Z_i = C_i \cap U_i$ .

$$\pi(Z) = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \pi(Z_i)$$

WLOG assume  $Z = C \cap U$ .  $U$  is noetherian.  $\forall x \in U, \exists D(f_x)$  an affine open neighborhood of  $x \in U$ .

$$U = \bigcup_x D(f_x) = \bigcup_{i=1}^k D(f_{x_i}) \implies Z = \bigcup_{i=1}^k C \cap D(f_i).$$

WLOG  $Z = C \cap D(f)$ . Then  $C = V(I)$ .

Special case: suppose  $C = \mathbb{A}_B^1$ . Then  $f = \sum_i b_i x^i$  where  $b_i \in B$ . For prime ideal  $P \subset B$ , does there exist a prime ideal  $Q$  of  $B[x]$  such that  $f \notin Q$  but  $Q \cap B = P$ ?

Of course, it is impossible if all coefficients  $\in P$ , since then  $b_i \in Q \implies f \in Q$ . Otherwise  $Q$  exists.

$Q$  corresponds to a prime ideal in  $\mathbb{K}(P)[x]$ . This prime ideal is in  $V(f)$  if and only if  $\bar{f} \in \bar{Q}$ . If  $\bar{f}$  is non-zero, there is some prime ideal  $\bar{Q}$  to which it doesn't belong, thus  $\exists Q \in D(f)$  mapping to  $P$ . If  $P \in V(b_1, b_2, \dots)$  then  $\exists Q$ , otherwise  $\exists Q$ .

Therefore,  $\pi(D(f)) = \bigcup_i D(b_i) \subset \text{Spec } B$ .

Now consider a general closed set in  $B[x]$ :  $C = V(I)$ .

Then we can consider  $\text{Spec}(B[x]/I)$ .

We claim that  $B[x]/I$  is a finitely generated  $B$ -module. Since  $B$  is noetherian, we can find generating set  $1, x, \dots, x^{k-1}$  of  $B[x]$ .

Claim: Suppose  $fx_i \equiv \sum_{i,j} b_{ij}x^j \pmod{I}$ . We have a matrix  $(b_{ij})$  where  $b_{ij} \in B$ .

Then, for each  $P \in \text{Spec } B$  we can look at the matrix  $(\bar{b}_{ij}) \in M_k(\mathbb{K}(P))$ .

This matrix is nilpotent iff  $\exists$  prime ideal  $Q \in D(f)$  lying over  $P$ . [Claim finishes]

Nilpotent  $\implies$  matrix of multiplication by  $f^N$  kills  $\mathbb{K}(P)[x]/I$ . Therefore  $f$  cannot be invertible on any prime ideal over  $P$  in  $\text{Spec } B[x]/I$ .

The other direction also works, suppose not nilpotent, then since nilradical is the intersection of all prime ideals there is some prime ideal it is invertible over.

The nilpotence of a  $k \times k$  matrix  $M$  is equivalent to  $M^k = 0$ . Then  $(b_{ij})^k = (\beta_{ij}) \in M_k(B)$ . Now consider  $V(\beta_{ij})$ .

□

## Fundamental Theorem of Elimination Theory

**Theorem 83.** Let  $\pi : \mathbb{P}_B^n \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$ . Let  $Z$  be a closed subset of  $\mathbb{P}_B^n$ . Then  $\pi(Z)$  is also closed.

*Proof.*  $Z = V(I)$  for some homogeneous ideal  $I \subset B[x_0, \dots, x_n]$ . Suppose  $P \in \text{Spec } B$ .

$$I_P \subset B_P[x_0, \dots, x_n]$$

$$\overline{I_P} \subset \overline{B_P}[x_0, \dots, x_n] = \mathbb{K}(P)[x_0, \dots, x_n]$$

This gives us  $P \mapsto \overline{I_P}$  where  $\{P \mid V(\overline{I_P}) \neq \emptyset\}$

If  $J$  is a homogeneous ideal over  $k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$ , how to tell if  $V(J)$  is non-empty?

$V(J)$  is non-empty iff  $\exists$  a homogeneous non-irrelevant prime ideal containing  $J$ .

If the only prime ideal containing  $J$  is the irrelevant one, that means  $\text{rad}(J) = (x_0, \dots, x_n)$ .

Equivalently, for all  $i$ ,  $\exists N$  such that  $x_i^N \in J$ . Equivalently,  $(x_0, \dots, x_n)^{Nn+1} \subset J$ . Let  $M = Nn + 1$ . Then  $S_M = (x_0, \dots, x_n)^M \subset J$ . Then  $S_M$  contains homogeneous  $\deg M$  polynomials.

Let  $J = (f_1, \dots, f_k)$ , homogeneous generator of  $\deg d_1, \dots, d_k$

Does every element of  $S_M$  lie in  $J$  for some  $M$ ?

$$S_M = f_1 S_{M-d_1} + \dots + f_k S_{M-d_k}$$

Therefore, there exists a map:

$$S_{M-d_1} \times \dots \times S_{M-d_k} \rightarrow S_M$$

$$(s_1, \dots, s_k) \mapsto \sum_i f_i s_i$$

WTS: this is surjective. A matrix represents a non-surjection of linear transformation  $\iff$  all minors of size = target space have zero determinant. i.e. it is the zero locus of all minors of max size. *It is a closed condition.*  $\square$

Consider two homogeneous polynomials  $x_2 t^2 + x_1 t u + x_0 u^2$  and  $y_3 t^3 + y_2 t^2 u + y_1 t u^2 + y_0 u^3$ .

Look at  $\mathbb{P}_{k[x_0, x_1, x_2, y_0, y_1, y_2, y_3]}^1$

Take the set  $V(x_2 t^2 + x_1 t u + x_0 u^2, y_3 t^3 + y_2 t^2 u + y_1 t u^2 + y_0 u^3)$

Consider the projection of  $V(\dots)$  in  $\mathbb{P}_{k[x_0, x_1, x_2, y_0, y_1, y_2, y_3]}^1$  into  $\text{Spec } k[x_0, x_1, \dots, y_3]$ . We still get a closed set. That is the resultant.

## Monday, 11/17/2025

### 0.1 Closed immersions/embeddings

Let  $X = \text{Spec } A$  be an affine scheme. If  $I$  is an ideal,  $V(I)$  is a closed subset of  $X$ .

$\text{Spec } A/I$  has the space  $V(I) \subset X$ . We think of  $\text{Spec } A/I$  as a *closed subscheme* of  $X$ .

$\text{Spec } A/I \rightarrow X$  is injective with closed image.

In general, a closed set has more than one structure of a closed subscheme.

Eg if  $X = \text{Spec } k[x]$ ,  $I = (x)$ ,  $J = (x^2)$ , then  $V(I) = V(J) = \{0\}$ .

One might think of the subscheme for  $J$  as a point with a tangent vector. But they have the same geometry.

If  $B \rightarrow A$  is surjective, then  $A \cong B/I$ .

Thus  $\text{Spec } A \cong \text{Spec } B/I \subset \text{Spec } B$ .

Thus, morphisms  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  is the closed embedding.

e.g.  $k \rightarrow k[x]/(x^2)$  gives us  $\text{Spec } k[x]/(x^2) \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$ .

**Definition.** A morphism  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y$  is a *closed embedding* if:

- 1)  $\pi$  is affine
- 2) For all affine open  $\text{Spec } B \subset Y$  if  $\pi \text{Spec } B = \text{Spec } A$  then  $B \rightarrow A$  is surjective.

**Theorem 84.** If  $Y = \bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$  such that  $\pi^{-1} \text{Spec } B_{\alpha} \cong \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$  and  $B_{\alpha} \rightarrow A_{\alpha}$  is surjective  $\forall \alpha$  then  $\pi$  is a closed embedding.

*Proof.* Affine Communication Lemma.

$B \rightarrow A$  surjective means  $B[1/f] \rightarrow A[1/f]$  is surjective.

Then we only need to check if  $B \rightarrow A$  is a ring homomorphism and  $B[1/f_i] \rightarrow A[1/f_i]$  is surjective for all  $i$  and the  $f_i$  generate the unit ideal then  $B \rightarrow A$  is surjective.

If it is not surjective then we can take cokernel, and taking cokernel commutes with localization.

If cokernel is non-zero then we have some  $f$  killed by the localization, which cannot happen if  $f_i$  generate the unit ideal.  $\square$

If we have a closed embedding  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y$  then we can find  $\mathcal{O}_Y \rightarrow \pi_* \mathcal{O}_X$  is surjective. Then it is characterized by it's kernel.

Let  $\mathcal{I} = \ker(\mathcal{O}_Y \rightarrow \pi_* \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

Then  $\mathcal{I}$  is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_Y$  ideals. In fact it is a quasi-coherent sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_Y$  ideals. We only need to check if affine opens and distinguished opens behave properly.

Let  $D(f) \subset \text{Spec } B \subset Y$ . Then  $\mathcal{O}_Y(\text{Spec } B) = B, \pi_* \mathcal{O}_X(\text{Spec } B) = A, I = \ker(B \twoheadrightarrow A), \mathcal{I}(\text{Spec } B) = I$ .

We then essentially want:

$$I \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(D(f)) = \mathcal{I} \left( \text{Spec } B \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \right)$$

to be an isomorphism. Which means we want  $\ker \left( B \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \rightarrow A \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right] \right) \cong I \left[ \frac{1}{f} \right]$  which is true.

**Definition** (Locally Closed Embedding).

$$X \xrightarrow{\text{closed}} Y \xrightarrow{\text{open}} Z$$

**Proposition 85.**  $X \xrightarrow{\text{open}} Y \xrightarrow{\text{closed}} Z$  is always a locally closed embedding.

This implies compositions of locally closed embedding is locally closed.

Let  $Y = \mathbb{P}_k^n = \text{Proj } k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$ .

Let  $I$  be a homogeneous ideal. Let  $X = \text{Proj } k[x_0, \dots, x_n]/I$ .

Then  $X$  is naturally a closed subscheme of  $Y$ .

So  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y$  is a morphism of schemes.

$$Y = \bigcup_{i=0}^n \text{Spec } k[x_{0/i}, x_{1/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}] = \bigcup_{i=0}^n U_i.$$

Then the inverse image of  $U_i$  in  $X$  is:

$$\mathrm{Spec} \, k[x_{0/1}, \dots, x_{n/i}] / "I"$$

Let  $I = (f_1, \dots, f_m)$  where  $f_j$  has degree  $d_j$ , each homogeneous.

We have  $\frac{f_j}{x_i^{d_j}} = F_j \left( \frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i} \right)$

Then " $I$ " =  $(F_1(x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}), \dots, F_m(x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{n/i}))$ .

## Fiber Products

Suppose we have schemes  $X, Y, Z$  and morphisms  $X \rightarrow Z, Y \rightarrow Z$ .

Then, the fiber product  $X \times_Z Y$  is a scheme with morphisms called ‘projection maps’ to  $X$  and  $Y$  which commute in the sense of the following diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & X \times_Z Y & \\ X & \swarrow & \searrow \\ & X & Y \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & Z & \end{array}$$

This is also universal in the following sense:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & W & \\ & \downarrow & \\ & X \times_Z Y & \\ X & \swarrow & \searrow \\ & X & Y \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & Z & \end{array}$$

Recall the functor of points:

$$h_X(W) = \mathrm{Mor}_{\mathrm{Sch}}(W, X) = \text{‘Set of } W\text{-points of } X\text{’}$$

Then  $h_{X \times_Z Y}(W) = h_X(W) \times_{h_Z(W)} h_Y(W)$ .

$$h_{X \times_Z Y} = h_X \times_{h_Z} h_Y.$$

Example: Let  $X = \mathbb{A}_k^1, Y = \mathbb{A}_k^1, Z = \mathrm{Spec} \, k$ .

Then  $X \times_Z Y = \mathbb{A}_k^2$ .

**Theorem 86.** Fiber products exist in the category of schemes.

*Proof.* Basic cases:

1) If  $Y \subset Z$  is an open subscheme and  $\pi : X \rightarrow Z$  is any morphism, then the fiber product  $X \times_Y Z = \pi^{-1}(Y)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & \pi^{-1}(Y) & & \\
 & \swarrow & & \searrow \pi|_{\pi^{-1}Y} & \\
 X & & & & Y \\
 & \searrow \pi & & \swarrow & \\
 & & Z & &
 \end{array}$$

We check that this satisfies the universal property.

Suppose we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & W & & \\
 & \swarrow f & & \searrow \pi|_{\pi^{-1}Y} & \\
 & \pi^{-1}(Y) & & & Y \\
 & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\
 X & & & & Y \\
 & \searrow \pi & & \swarrow & \\
 & & Z & &
 \end{array}$$

Then  $\pi \circ f(W) \subset Y$ . So, there exists  $W \dashrightarrow \pi^{-1}Y$ .

We need to check if this satisfies universal property.

2)

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & \text{Spec } A \otimes B & & \\
 & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\
 \text{Spec } A & & & & \text{Spec } B \\
 & \searrow & & \swarrow & \\
 & & \text{Spec } C & &
 \end{array}$$

For the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & A \otimes_C B & & \\
 & \nearrow & & \searrow & \\
 A & & & & B \\
 & \swarrow & & \nearrow & \\
 & & C & &
 \end{array}$$

$$\text{Mor}_{\text{Sch}}(W, \text{Spec } D) = \text{Mor}_{\text{Ring}}(D, P(W, \mathcal{O}_W)).$$

We can build these up to the general case. We know it is true when everything is affine.

Now suppose,

1)  $X, Z$  are affine and  $Y$  is ‘quasi-affine’ [i.e. open subscheme of an affine scheme]. Suppose  $Y \subset Y'$ . Further suppose  $Y \rightarrow Z$  comes from  $Y' \rightarrow Z$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 X & \longleftarrow & X \times_Z Y' & \longleftarrow & (X \times_Z Y') \times_{Y'} Y & = & X \times_Z Y \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
 Z & \longleftarrow & Y' & \longleftarrow & Y & &
 \end{array}$$

Suppose,

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & & & & & W \\
 & X & \xleftarrow{\quad} & X \times_Z Y' & \xleftarrow{\quad} & (X \times_Z Y') \times_{Y'} Y & \xleftarrow{\quad} X \times_Z Y \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 Z & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y' & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y & \xleftarrow{\quad} & X \times_Z Y
 \end{array}$$

2)  $X$  and  $Z$  affine,  $Y$  arbitrary.

$$Y = \bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } B_{\alpha} \text{ then } X \times_Z \bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } B_{\alpha} = \bigcup_{\alpha} X \times_Z \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}.$$

**Wednesday, 11/19/2025**

We elaborate on the  $X$  and  $Z$  affine,  $Y$  arbitrary case.

$$W_{\alpha} := X \times_Z Y_{\alpha}.$$

Note that  $W_{\alpha} \cap W_{\beta}$  doesn't quite make sense without an ambient space and everything.

However,  $W_{\alpha} \cap W_{\beta} = X \times_Z (Y_{\alpha} \cap Y_{\beta})$  which is a subset of both  $X \times_Z Y_{\alpha}$  and  $X \times_Z Y_{\beta}$ . We glue these together to obtain  $X \times_Z Y$ .

2')  $Z$  affine,  $X \subset X'$  affine (so  $X$  quasi-affine),  $Y$  anything.

3)  $Z$  affine,  $X$  and  $Y$  arbitrary.  $Y = \bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}$ .

$$\text{Let } U_{\alpha} = X \times_Z \text{Spec } B_{\alpha}, U_{\beta} = X \times_Z \text{Spec } B_{\beta}.$$

$$U_{\alpha, \beta} = X \times_Z (\text{Spec } B_{\alpha} \cap \text{Spec } B_{\beta}).$$

4)  $Z \subset Z'$  affine. Then  $X \times_Z Y \cong X \times_{Z'} Y$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & W & & \\
 & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\
 X & & & & Y \\
 & \searrow & \swarrow & & \downarrow \\
 & & Z & \subset & Z'
 \end{array}$$

5)  $X, Y, Z$  arbitrary. Suppose  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Z \xleftarrow{\phi} Y$ . Let  $Z = \bigcup_{\alpha} Z_{\alpha}$ . Then  $\pi^{-1}(Z_{\alpha}) \times_{Z_{\alpha}} \phi^{-1}(Z_{\alpha})$  exists. We can glue them together.

□

Now we look at an example: extension by a single variable. Suppose we have  $B \rightarrow A$ . Then  $A \otimes_B B[x] = \text{Span}_A(1, x, x^2, \dots) \cong A[x]$ . We have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 B[x] & \longrightarrow & A[x] \\
 \uparrow & & \uparrow \\
 B & \longrightarrow & A
 \end{array}$$

This gives us:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
& & \mathbb{A}_A^1 & & \\
& \swarrow & & \searrow & \\
\mathbb{A}_B^1 & & & & \text{Spec } A \\
& \searrow & & \swarrow & \\
& & \text{Spec } B & &
\end{array}$$

Let  $Z = \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ . Let  $X = \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Z}}^1 = \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[x]$ . Let  $Y$  be any scheme. We have  $Y \rightarrow Z$  then we have  $X \times_Z Y = \mathbb{A}_Y^1$ .

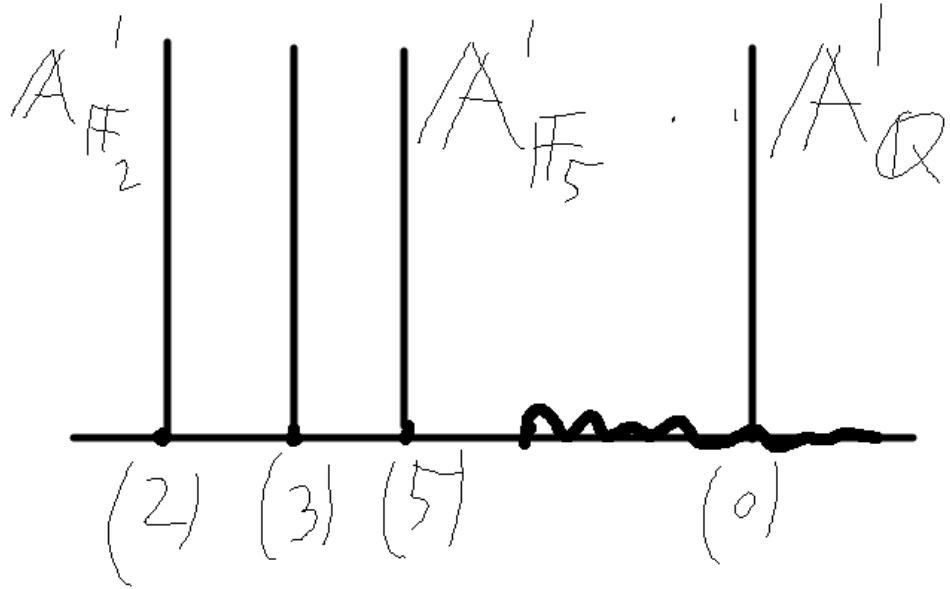
Let's think about  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[x]$ .

Suppose  $P \subset \mathbb{Z}[x]$  is a prime ideal. Then  $P \cap \mathbb{Z} = (0)$  or  $(p)$  where  $p$  is a prime number.

If  $P \cap \mathbb{Z} = (p)$  there are two possibilities. First, we can have  $P = (p)$ . We can also have  $P = (p, f_i(x))$  where  $f_i$  are irreducible polynomials over  $\mathbb{F}_p$ .

So,  $P \rightarrow p$  looks like prime ideals in  $\mathbb{F}_p[x]$ .

$P \rightarrow 0$  looks like prime ideals in  $\mathbb{Q}[x]$ .



Now consider this:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
B/I & & V(I) \\
\uparrow & & \downarrow \\
B \xrightarrow{\phi} A & & \text{Spec } B \longleftarrow \text{Spec } A
\end{array}$$

**Proposition 87.**  $A \otimes_B (B/I) \xleftarrow{\sim} A/I^e$  where  $I^e$  is the extension, ideal in  $A$  generated by  $\phi(I)$ .

*Proof.*  $I \rightarrow B \rightarrow B/I \rightarrow 0$ .

$$A \otimes_B I \rightarrow A \rightarrow A \otimes_B (B/I) \rightarrow 0.$$

Then  $\text{im}(A \otimes_B I \rightarrow A) = I^e$ . □

What ends up happening:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V(I) & \longleftarrow & V(I^e) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \text{Spec } B & \longleftarrow & \text{Spec } A \end{array}$$

For example consider  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[i] \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ . Consider  $V((n))$  and  $V((p))$  in  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$ .

$\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$  gives us  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z} \leftarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{F}_p$ .

$\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[i] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z} = \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[i]/p\mathbb{Z}[i]$ .

Recall  $\mathbb{Z}[i] = \mathbb{Z}[x]/(x^2 + 1)$ .

Then  $\mathbb{Z}[i] \otimes \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z} = \mathbb{F}_p[x]/(x^2 + 1)$ .

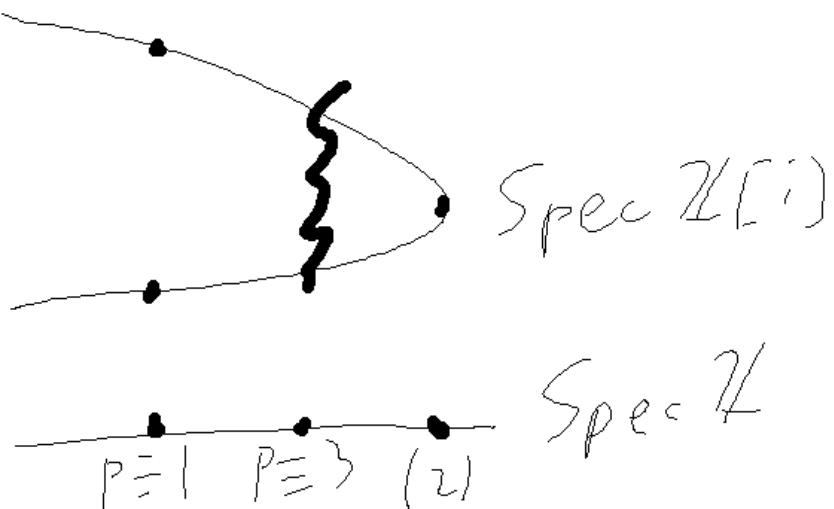
$p \equiv 1 \pmod{4} \implies (p) = (\pi_1)(\pi_2)$ .

$p \equiv 3 \pmod{4} \implies (p)$  is prime in  $\mathbb{Z}[i]$ .

But  $x^2 + 1$  is factorizable in some field extension in the second case.

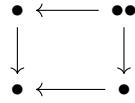
Special case:  $p = 2$ .

Then  $\mathbb{F}_2[x]/(x^2 + 1) \cong \mathbb{F}_2[x]/(x + 1)^2$ .



What about  $(0)$ ? It goes to  $(0)$ . Looks like prime ideals in  $\mathbb{Q}, \mathbb{Q}(i)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q}(i) & & \\
\downarrow & & \\
\text{Spec } \mathbb{Q} & \longleftarrow & \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}
\end{array}$$



Now suppose  $B \xrightarrow{\phi} A$  with  $S \subset B$  local system.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
S^{-1}B & \longrightarrow & S^{-1}B \otimes_B A \\
\uparrow & & \uparrow \\
B & \longrightarrow & A
\end{array}$$

Recall  $S^{-1}B \otimes_B A \cong \phi(S)^{-1}A$ .

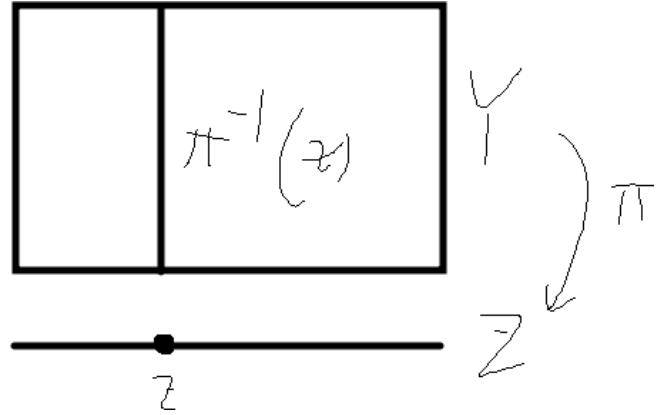
$$0 \rightarrow \ker \phi \rightarrow B \xrightarrow{\phi} A \rightarrow \text{coker } \phi \rightarrow 0$$

$$0 \rightarrow S^{-1} \ker \phi \rightarrow S^{-1}B \rightarrow S^{-1}A \rightarrow S^{-1} \text{coker } \phi \rightarrow 0$$

If  $X = \{z\} \subset Z$  and  $\pi : Y \rightarrow Z$ , then,

$X \times_Z Y \cong \pi^{-1}(z)$  (as topological space homeomorphism).

Here  $\{z\} = \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z)$ .



This is an example of what we expect.

WLOG  $Z = \text{Spec } C$ . Then  $z \mapsto P$  a prime ideal of  $C$ .

$$V(P) = \bar{z}.$$

$P$  is then the generic point of  $\text{Spec } C/P$ .

Passing from  $Z$  to  $V(P)$

Passing from  $\text{Spec}(C/P)$  to  $\eta = (0)$

We need to check:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 Y & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y \times_Z \text{Spec } C/P & \xleftarrow{\quad} & Y \times_Z \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(P) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 Z & \xleftarrow[\text{closed immersion}]{} & \text{Spec}(C/P) & \xleftarrow[\text{localization}]{} & \text{Spec Frac}(C/P) = \mathbb{K}(P)
 \end{array}$$

**Friday, 11/21/2025**

**Theorem 88.** Suppose we have morphisms

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 Y & & \\
 \downarrow \text{closed embedding} & & \\
 X & \longrightarrow & Z
 \end{array}$$

Then we can deduce we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 X \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\
 \downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \\
 X & \longrightarrow & Z
 \end{array}$$

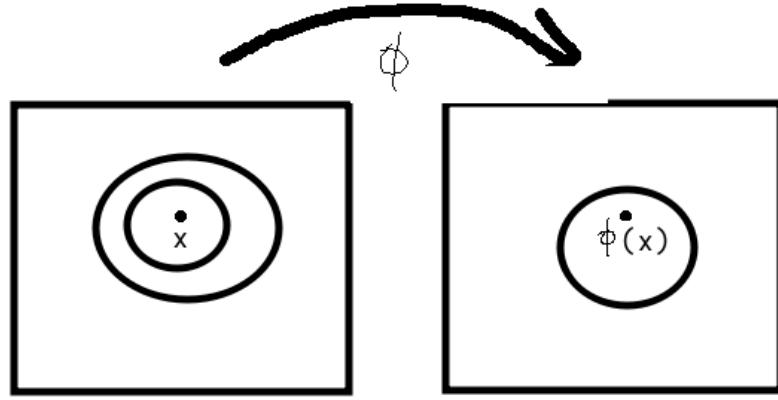
such that  $X \times_Z Y \xrightarrow{\pi} X$  is also a closed embedding.

Slogan: ‘Closed embeddings are preserved by base change’.

*Proof.* Enough to find an affine cover  $\bigcup_{\alpha} \text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$  of  $X$  such that  $\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } A_{\alpha})$  is a closed embedding.

Take an affine cover  $\bigcup_{\gamma} \text{Spec } C_{\gamma}$  of  $Z$ .

For each  $x \in X$  take some  $\text{Spec } C_{\gamma}$  containing  $\phi(x)$ . Choose some affine open  $\text{Spec } A_{\alpha}$  contained in  $\phi^{-1}(\text{Spec } C_{\gamma})$  and containing  $\alpha$ .



$$\text{Spec } A_\gamma \rightarrow \text{Spec } C_\gamma$$

$$\pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } C_\gamma) = \text{Spec } B_\gamma \subset \gamma$$

$C_\gamma \rightarrow B_\gamma$  surjective.

$$\text{Spec } B_\gamma = \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } C_\gamma)$$

$$\pi_Z^{-1}(\text{Spec } A_\alpha) = \text{Spec } A_\alpha \times_Z Y$$

$$= \text{Spec } A_\alpha \times_{\text{Spec } C_\gamma} \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } C_\gamma)$$

$$= \text{Spec } A_\alpha \otimes_{C_\gamma} C_\gamma / I.$$

$$A_\alpha \otimes_{C_\gamma} C_\gamma / I \cong A_\alpha / I^e.$$

$$\pi_Z^{-1}(\text{Spec } A_\alpha) \rightarrow \text{Spec } A_\alpha.$$

$$\pi_Z^{-1}(\text{Spec } A_\alpha) = \text{Spec}(A_\alpha / I^e).$$

So,  $\text{Spec}(A_\alpha / I^e) \rightarrow \text{Spec } A_\alpha$  is a closed embedding.

$\bigcup_\alpha \text{Spec } A_\alpha = X$  so  $\pi_X$  is a closed embedding.

□

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow \pi_X & & \downarrow \pi \\ X & \longrightarrow & Z \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow \pi_X & & \downarrow \pi \\ X = \text{Spec } S^{-1}C & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } C = Z \end{array}$$

**Proposition 89.**  $X \times_Z Y \rightarrow Y$  is injective and the topology on  $X \times_Z Y$  is the subspace topology.

*Proof.* Sufficient to prove this true after intersecting with  $\text{Spec } B_\beta$  for each  $\text{Spec } B_\beta$  in an affine cover of  $Y$ .

May assume  $Y = \text{Spec } B$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & B & \\ & \uparrow \pi^\sharp & \\ S^{-1}C & \longleftarrow & C \end{array}$$

$$S^{-1}C \otimes_C B \cong \pi^\sharp(S)^{-1}(B).$$

Suppose  $z \in Z$  and consider residue field  $\mathbb{K}(z)$ . Then we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z) \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z) & \longrightarrow & Z \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} Y \times_Z \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z) & \longrightarrow & Y \times_Z \overline{\{z\}} & \longrightarrow & Y & & \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\ \{z\} & \subset & \overline{\{z\}} & \subset & Z & & \end{array}$$

Reduce to the case  $Z = \text{Spec } C$ . Let  $I$  be the radical ideal in  $C$  with  $V(I) = \overline{\{z\}}$ .

Let  $K = \mathbb{K}(z) = \text{Frac}(C/I)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & \pi^{-1}(\text{Spec } C/I) & & & & \\ & & \uparrow \pi & & & & \\ & & Y \times_{\text{Spec } C} \text{Spec } K & \longrightarrow & Y \times_{\text{Spec } C} \text{Spec } C/I & \longrightarrow & Y \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \pi \\ & & \text{Spec } K & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } C/I & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } C \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & Y \times_Z \overline{\{z\}} & \subset & Y & & \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\ \{z\} & \subset & \overline{\{z\}} & \subset & Z & & \end{array}$$

□

## Morphisms as families of varieties

Let  $z \in Z \leftarrow Y$ . Define  $Y_z = \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z) \times_Z Y$ .

We have  $Y_z \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(z)$ .

Suppose we're interested in looking at the family of all degree 2 varieties.

We have  $k[x, y]/(Ax^2 + Bxy + Cy^2 + Dx + Ey + F)$ .

We can instead look at:

$$Y = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y, A, B, C, D, E, F]/(Ax^2 + Bxy + Cy^2 + Dx + Ey + F)$$

Now we look at:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} Y_z = ? & Y = \frac{\text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[x, y, A, B, C, D, E, F]}{(Ax^2 + Bxy + Cy^2 + Dx + Ey + F)} \\ & \downarrow \\ \{z\} = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[A, B, C, D, E, F] \end{array}$$

We can look at:

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{\mathbb{C}[x, y, A, B, C, D, E, F]}{(Ax^2 + Bxy + Cy^2 + Dx + Ey + F)} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[A, B, C, D, E, F]} \frac{\mathbb{C}[A, B, C, D, E, F]}{(A - a, B - b, C - c, D - d, E - e, F - f)} \\ & \frac{\mathbb{C}[x, y, A, B, C, D, E, F]}{(Ax^2 + Bxy + Cy^2 + Dx + Ey + F, A - a, B - b, \dots, F - f)} \cong \frac{\mathbb{C}[x, y]}{(ax^2 + bxy + cy^2 + dx + ey + f)} \end{aligned}$$

We can generalize this as follows:

Suppose we have some family of varieties and we have a map  $Y \rightarrow Z$  with the property that each variety in the family occurs exactly once as a fiber over a closed point [these are  $Y_z$ ].

Now let  $W \rightarrow X$  be another family of same kind of varieties such that for each  $x \in X$  there exists a fiber  $W_x$  corresponding to exactly one of the  $Y_z$  [we denote this via  $x \mapsto z$ ].

It would be nice if this map comes from a morphism  $X \rightarrow Z$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} W \times_X \{x\} & & W \\ \parallel & & \parallel \\ W_x & \longrightarrow & X \times_Z Y \longrightarrow Y \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & \downarrow \\ x = \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(x) & \longrightarrow & X & Z \end{array}$$

$x \longmapsto z$

$$W_x = W \times_X \{x\} = Y \times_Z \{x\} = Y_z.$$

It happens 'more often than we expect but not as often as we'd like.'

## Fiber over Generic Points

It is a variety since we're working over a field.

What does it look like? In our example,

$$\frac{\mathbb{C}(A, B, C, D, E, F)[x, y]}{(Ax^2 + \dots + F)}$$

The reason it is called a generic fiber is because it captures 'generic behaviour'.

There are a lot of special behaviour that particular fibers will exhibit.

It can be a pair of line,  $\times$  or  $=$ .

It can be just a double line,  $-$ .

All  $A$  through  $F$  can be 0, then it is the whole plane  $\square$ .

'Generic' ones don't have these behaviour.

**Theorem 90** (Meta Theorem). Let  $\pi : Y \rightarrow Z, \eta \in Z$  the generic point [we're assuming  $Z$  is irreducible] and  $Y_\eta$  the generic fiber.

Then  $Y_\eta$  has property  $X$  [not always, but usually true] if and only if there is a *dense open subset*  $U$  of  $Z$  such that  $\forall z \in U$  the fiber  $Y_z$  has property  $X$ .

'For many properties, being true for the generic point is equivalent to being true for a dense open subset'

generic points: minimal amount of constraints

closed points: maximal amount of constraints

Interesting example: Generically Finite.

Here is a list of properties of morphisms which are preserved via base change:

- 1) Affine morphisms
- 2) Closed embeddings (we already talked about)
- 3) finite morphisms
- 4) Morphisms of finite type
- 5) Quasicompact morphisms

And more

## Monday, 12/1/2025

Reminder:

A 'reasonable' property (of a morphism)  $P$  is such that:

The composition of two  $P$ -morphisms is a  $P$ -morphism. Meaning, if we have  $X \rightarrow Z$  and  $Y \rightarrow Z$  such that  $Y \rightarrow Z$  is a  $P$ -morphism, then  $X \times_Z Y$  is a  $P$ -morphism.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow \cdot \cdot P & & \downarrow P \\ X & \longrightarrow & Z \end{array}$$

A pullback of a  $P$ -morphism is a  $P$ -morphism.

$P$  is affine local on the target. Meaning: if  $U_\alpha \times_Z Y \rightarrow U_\alpha$  always has  $P$  then  $Y \rightarrow Z$  is  $P$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} U_\alpha \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow P & & \downarrow \cdot \cdot P \\ U_\alpha & \longrightarrow & Z \end{array}$$

There are commonly use properties which don't respect pullback.

- 1) Open
- 2) Closed
- 3) Irreducible fibers
- 4) Connected fibers
- 5) reduced fibers
- etc.

For non-example, consider the pullback:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} & \cong & \text{Spec } \mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{C} \\ & & \downarrow \qquad \qquad \downarrow \\ & & \text{Spec } \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{R} \end{array}$$

What happens if we have a property which doesn't respect pullback?

If  $P$  is such a property, define ‘universally  $P$ ’ to mean that all pullbacks have property  $P$ .

For any  $P$ , universally  $P$  respects pullback.

Suppose  $Y \rightarrow Z$  is universally  $P$ . Now suppose we have  $X \rightarrow Z$ . Then by definition  $X \times_Z Y \rightarrow X$  is  $P$ . How do we know if it is universally  $P$ ?

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} W \times_X Y & = & W \times_X (X \times_Z Y) & \longrightarrow & X \times_Z Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ & & W & \longrightarrow & X & \longrightarrow & Z \end{array}$$

Thus cancellation of fiber product implies  $X \times_Z Y \rightarrow X$  is universally  $P$ .

Why is cancellation of fiber products true?

$$(X \times Y) \times Z = X \times (Y \times Z)$$

$\implies (X \times Y)(W) = (X \times Y)(W) \times Z(W) = (X(W) \times Y(W)) \times Z(W)$ . Same for the other. It is true in the category of sets so it is true in all categories.

Then we need  $X \times_Y Y \xrightarrow{\cong} X$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Y Y & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow = \\ X & \longrightarrow & Y \end{array}$$

WTS: pullback of isomorphism is isomorphism.

$$(X \times_Y Y)(W) = X(W) \times_{Y(W)} Y(W) \xrightarrow{\cong} X(W).$$

Suppose  $P$  = connected fibers. Checking universally- $P$ .

When is  $X \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  universally  $P$ ?

**Theorem 91.** When  $k$  is algebraically closed and  $X$  is connected, then it is universally connected.

Suppose we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & Y & \\ & \downarrow & \\ X & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } k \end{array}$$

Pick a point  $x \in X$  then it corresponds to  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(x)$  the residue field.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} Y \times_{\text{Spec } k} \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(x) & = & (Y \times_{\text{Spec } k} \times X) \times_X \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(x) & \longrightarrow & Y \times_{\text{Spec } k} X & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(x) & \longrightarrow & X & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } k & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec } k \end{array}$$

Recall:  $X$  is connected iff every idempotent element of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{O}_X)$  is 0 or 1.

**Theorem 92.** Suppose  $k = \bar{k}$  and  $f_1, \dots, f_m \in k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ . Suppose  $K \supset k$ . Then,

$f_1(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0, \dots, f_m(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$  has a solution in  $k$  if and only if it has a solution in  $K$ .

i.e. bigger field doesn't give you solution if smaller field is algebraically closed.

*Proof.* Let  $I = (f_1, \dots, f_m) \subset A = k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ .

Consider the SES:

$$0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow A \rightarrow A/I \rightarrow 0$$

Let  $I^e = (f_1, \dots, f_m)K \subset K[x_1, \dots, x_n] = A \otimes_k K$ .

We have SES:

$$0 \rightarrow I \otimes_k K \rightarrow A \otimes_k K \rightarrow (A/I) \otimes_k K \rightarrow 0$$

Furthermore,  $\text{im}(I \otimes_k K \rightarrow A \otimes_k K) = I^e$ .  $I \otimes_k K = I^e$ .

If  $A/I = 0$  then  $(A/I) \otimes_k K = (0)$  so  $I^e = A \otimes_k K$ .

If  $f_1 = \dots = f_m = 0$  has no solutions in  $k$  then  $I = A$ . Then  $I^e = A$ . Then there is no maximal ideal of  $K[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  containing  $I^e$ . i.e. no solution to the system in  $K$ .

□

We can use this result in the connectedness problem.

It suffices to consider the case that  $X$  is an affine scheme over  $k$ .

Consider  $\text{Spec } A$  so that  $A$  has no non-trivial nilpotents.

Claim:  $A \otimes_k K$  has no non-trivial nilpotents.

Assume not true. Let  $e \in A \otimes_k K$  satisfy  $e^2 = e, e \neq 0, 1$ .

Write  $e = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \otimes l_i$  where  $l_i \in K$ .

Let  $A = k[l_1, \dots, l_n] \subset K$ .

Let  $B = k[a_1, \dots, a_n]$ .

Claim: any polynomial equation in the elements  $a_i$  with coefficients in  $k$  can be encoded as a set of linear equations in the coefficients:

$$\sum c_{r_1, \dots, r_n} a_i^{r_1} \cdots a_n^{r_n} = 0 \quad c_{r_1, \dots, r_n} \in k$$

$a_1^{r_1} \cdots a_n^{r_n}$  is a  $k$ -vector space.

$$e = \sum_i a_i \otimes e_i$$

$$e^2 = \sum_{i,j} a_i a_j \otimes l_i l_j.$$

$e^2 - e$  has a non-trivial solution in  $l_1, \dots, l_n$ .

A system of homogeneous linear equations in the variables  $x_i = l_i, y_{i,j} = l_i l_j$  gives a system of polynomial equations in the variables  $l_i$ .

We need the following lemma to make the argument rigorous.

Let  $X$  be an affine variety,  $/k = \bar{k}$ .

$Y \subset X$  a closed subvariety.

Then  $X(k) \supsetneq Y(k) \implies X(k) \supsetneq Y(k)$ .

Take  $X \setminus Y$ .

## Segre Embeddings

This is a useful and nice geometric construction.

$\exists$  closed embedding  $\mathbb{P}_A^m \times \mathbb{P}_A^n \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_A^{mn+m+n}$ .

$$((x_0 : \cdots : x_m), (y_0 : \cdots : y_n)) \mapsto (x_0 y_0 : x_0 y_1 : \cdots x_0 y_m : x_1 y_0 : \cdots : x_m y_n)$$

We can't always take homogeneous coordinates in graded rings. What should we do?

Consider homomorphism from graded ring:  $A[z_{i,j} \mid 0 \leq i \leq m, 0 \leq j \leq n] \rightarrow A[x_0, \dots, x_m] \otimes_A A[y_0, \dots, y_n]$  by:

$$z_{i,j} \mapsto x_i \otimes y_j$$

$$\text{Proj}(S_\bullet) \times_{\text{Spec } A} \text{Proj}(T_\bullet) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{Proj}(S_\bullet \otimes_A T_\bullet).$$

If  $U_i$  and  $V_j$  are the  $i$ 'th and  $j$ 'th standard affine opens of  $\mathbb{P}_A^m$  and  $\mathbb{P}_A^n$  respectively then we can write:

$$U_i = \text{Spec } A[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{m/i}]$$

$$V_j = \text{Spec } A[y_{0/j}, \dots, y_{n/j}]$$

Then we need:

$$\text{Spec } A[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{m/i}] \otimes_A A[y_{0/j}, \dots, y_{n/j}] \rightarrow \text{Spec } A[z_{ab/ij}] \subset \mathbb{P}^{mn+m+n}$$

On the other hand,

$$A[z_{ab/ij}] \rightarrow A[x_{0/i}, \dots, x_{m/i}] \otimes_A A[y_{0/j}, \dots, y_{n/j}]$$

$$z_{ab/ij} \mapsto x_{a/i} \otimes y_{b/j}$$

This is a surjective homomorphism. So the corresponding map of affine scheme is a closed immersion. Since being a closed immersion is reasonable, the original map is a closed immersion.

## Wednesday, 12/3/2025

Zariski topology has so few open sets we cannot often have Hausdorff property. How do we deal with it?

Let  $X$  be a topological space. Consider the diagonal map  $\delta : X \rightarrow X \times X$  given by  $x \mapsto (x, x)$ . This map is continuous.

$\delta(X) = \Delta \subset X \times X$ . Question: is  $\Delta$  a closed subset?

Note that  $\Delta^c = \{(x, y) \in X^2 \mid x \neq y\}$ .

Any open neighborhood of  $(x, y)$  contains an open neighborhood of the form  $U_x \times V_y$  where  $U_x$  and  $V_y$  are open neighborhoods of  $x$  and  $y$  in  $X$ .

$$U_x \times V_y \subset \Delta^c \iff (U_x \times V_y) \cap \Delta = \emptyset \iff U_x \cap V_y = \emptyset.$$

Consider the sequence  $x_1, x_2, \dots$  and  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ .

If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(x_n) = y_0$  then there is at most one  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $f(x_0) = y_0$  and  $x_0$  is a limit of  $x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots$ .

$X \rightarrow Y$  is not a morphism of schemes.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & X \times X & \longrightarrow X \\ X & \begin{array}{c} \delta \\ \text{---} \\ \text{id} \end{array} & \downarrow \quad \downarrow id \\ & X & \longrightarrow Y \end{array}$$

**Definition.**  $X \rightarrow Y$  is separated means that  $\delta$  is a closed embedding.

Non-example: considered the origin doubled complex line as  $X : - : -$  over  $\mathbb{C}$

**Theorem 93.** Any morphism of affine schemes is separated.

*Proof.*  $\text{Spec } A = X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y = \text{Spec } B, \pi, \pi^\sharp : B \rightarrow A$

$$X \times_Y X - \text{Spec } B \otimes_A B.$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times_Y X & \longrightarrow & X \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ X & \longleftarrow & Y \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ccc} B \otimes_A & \longleftarrow & B \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ A & \longleftarrow & B \end{array}$$

[Part of proof skipped]

□

A monomorphism is a morphism  $X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $W \xrightarrow[\pi_2]{\pi_1} X \rightarrow Y$  commutes iff  $\pi_1 = \pi_2$ .

**Theorem 94.** If  $X \rightarrow Y$  is a monomorphism then it is separated.

*Proof.*  $X \rightarrow Y$  is a monomorphism  $\iff \delta : X \rightarrow X \times_Y X$  is an isomorphism.

$$(X \times_Y X)(W) = \{\phi_1 : W \rightarrow X, \phi_2 : W \rightarrow X \mid \pi \circ \phi_1 = \pi \circ \phi_2\}$$

Therefore the claim is that every isomorphism of schemes is a closed embeddings.

Examples: both open and closed embeddings are monomorphisms. □

Given any property  $P$  of morphism the property  $P\delta$  means property  $P$  of for  $\delta : X \rightarrow X \times_Y X$ .

Example: If  $P\delta$  is ‘isomorphism’ then  $P$  is monomorphism.

If  $P\delta$  is closed embedding then  $P$  is separated.

**Theorem 95.**

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\quad \vdots \quad} & Y \\ & \searrow P & \swarrow \delta P \\ & Z & \end{array}$$

assuming  $P$  is a reasonable property.

*Proof.*  $Y \xrightarrow{P} Y \times_Z Y$

$$X \xrightarrow{P} Z.$$

Together,

$$X = X \times_Y Y \xrightarrow{P} X \times_Z Y \xrightarrow{P} Z \times_Z Y = Y$$

□

**Theorem 96.** If  $P$  is reasonable then  $P\delta$  is reasonable.

*Proof.* i) Composition: take  $X \xrightarrow{P\delta} Y \xrightarrow{P\delta} Z$ .

Take  $X \xrightarrow{P} X \times_Y X, Y \xrightarrow{P} Y \times_Z Y$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & \text{---} & & \\ & X & \xrightarrow{P} & X \times_Y X & \\ & \downarrow & & \downarrow & \\ & Y & \xrightarrow{P} & Y \times_Z Y & \end{array}$$

ii) Pullbacks. Take  $Y \xrightarrow{P\delta} Z$  and  $Y \xrightarrow{P} Y \times_Z Y$ . Want  $X \times_Z Y \xrightarrow{"P\delta"} X$ .

$$X \times_Z Y \xrightarrow{"P"} (X \times_Z Y) \times_X (X \times_Z Y) = X \times_Z Y \times_Z Y.$$

$$Y \xrightarrow{P} Y \times_Z Y.$$

iii)  $P\delta$  is affine local on the target. Suppose  $Y = \bigcup_{\alpha} U_{\alpha}$

$$X \times_Y U_{\alpha} \text{ is } P\delta \forall \alpha$$

$$X \times_Y U_{\alpha} \xrightarrow{P} (X \times_Y U_{\alpha}) \times_{U_{\alpha}} (X \times_Y U_{\alpha}) = X \times_Y X \times_Y U_{\alpha}. \text{ Thus we have } X \rightarrow X \times_Y X.$$

Thus,  $P$  is affine local on the target.

□

**Corollary 97.** Separated morphisms are reasonable.

Example:  $\mathbb{P}_A^n \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$  is separated.

Note: we can check whether  $X \rightarrow Y$  is a closed embedding by checking whether  $\Delta \subset X \times_Y X$

Closed embeddings are reasonable, therefore affine local on the base.

For any  $X \rightarrow Y$  and any  $(x_1, x_2) \in X \times_Y X$ ,

$\exists$  affine neighborhood of  $(x_1, x_2)$  whose inverse image in  $Y$  is of the form  $\text{Spec } C/I$ .

$(x_1, x_2) \in \text{Spec } A_1 \times_{\text{Spec } B} \text{Spec } A_2 = \text{Spec } A_1 \otimes_B \text{Spec } A_2$ .

If  $(x_1, x_2) \in \text{im } \Delta$  then  $x_1 = x_2$  and we can take  $A_1 = A_2$ .

$C = A_1 \otimes_B A_1 \rightarrow A_1 = C/I$ .

Finish Monday

## Friday, 12/5/2025

Consider continuous  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ .

The following are always true:  $f^{-1}(\text{open}) = \text{open}$ ,  $f^{-1}(\text{closed}) = \text{closed}$ ,  $f(\text{compact}) = \text{compact}$ .

But maybe we want  $f(\text{open}) = \text{open}$ ,  $f(\text{closed}) = \text{closed}$ ,  $f^{-1}(\text{compact}) = \text{compact}$ .

**Definition.**  $f$  proper means  $f^{-1}(\text{compact}) = \text{compact}$ .

**Theorem 98** (?). If  $X$  is Hausdorff then  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is proper if and only if it is *universally closed*.

A map  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$  is universally closed if and only if for all continuous maps  $W \rightarrow Y$  we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} W \times_Y X & \xrightarrow{f_W} & W \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ X & \xrightarrow{f} & Y \end{array}$$

$f_W$  is closed.

Example: Consider  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \{\cdot\}$ . This is a closed map. But it is not universally closed: let  $W$  be a nice space with a discrete sequence which converges:  $x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots \rightarrow x_0$ . Then  $W \times_Y X$  fails to be closed since the associated fibers to the sequence doesn't converge in  $W \times_X Y$ .

**Definition.**  $X \xrightarrow{\pi} Y$  is *proper* if and only if it is separated, of finite type, and universally closed.

**Theorem 99.** The property of being proper is reasonable.

$$\begin{array}{c} X \times_Y (Y \times_Z W) \\ \parallel \\ W \times_Z X \xrightarrow{\text{cl.}} Y \times_Z W \xrightarrow{\text{cl.}} W \\ \downarrow \qquad \downarrow \qquad \downarrow \\ X \xrightarrow{\text{u.c.}} Y \xrightarrow{\text{u.c.}} Z \\ \\ X \supset X \times_Y U_\alpha \leftarrow (X \times_Y U_\alpha) \times_{U_\alpha} W = X \times_Y W \\ \downarrow \qquad \downarrow \\ \bigcup W_\alpha = W \rightarrow Y \supset U_\alpha \leftarrow W \end{array}$$

This proves the theorem.

Example:  $\mathbb{A}_k^1 \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  is not proper.

$$\mathbb{A}_k^1 \xrightarrow{\delta} \mathbb{A}_k^1 \times \mathbb{P}_k^1 \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}_k^1$$

$$x \quad (x, x)$$

$\text{Spec } L \rightarrow \text{Spec } K$  where  $K \subset L$  is proper.

**Theorem 100.** Every finite morphism is proper.

*Proof.* 1) Finite  $\implies$  Affine  $\implies$  Separated.

2) Module-finite  $\implies$  Finitely generated  $\implies$  Finite  $\implies$  Finite type

3) Finiteness is a reasonable property. Enough to check finite morphisms are closed.

□

We also have Finite  $\implies$  Integral  $\implies$  Closed.

Recall lying over theorem: if  $B \subset A$  is an integral extension then  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  is surjective.

We can reduce to proving that if  $A$  is an integral extension of  $B$  then  $\text{Spec } A \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B$  is closed.

Essentially wts  $\pi(V(I)) = V(J)$  for some  $J$ .

We have  $\pi^\sharp B \rightarrow A$  and  $I \subset A$ .

Define  $J = (\pi^\sharp)^{-1}(I)$ . We have the diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} B & \longrightarrow & A \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ B/J & \longrightarrow & A/I \\ \\ \text{Spec } B & \longleftarrow & \text{Spec } A \\ & \uparrow & \\ V(J) & \longleftarrow & V(I) = \text{Spec } A/I \\ \\ \text{Spec } A/I & \rightarrow & \text{Spec } B/J \end{array}$$

$A$  int. over  $B \implies A/I$  is an integral extension of  $B/J$ . Surjectivity follows.

**Theorem 101.**  $\mathbb{P}_A^n \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$  is proper.

*Proof.* 1) Separated we proved last time.

2) Finiteness is clear from the cover by finitely many copies of  $\mathbb{A}_A^n$ .

3) Consider any  $W \rightarrow \text{Spec } A$ . WTS:  $\mathbb{P}_A^n \times_{\text{Spec } A} W \rightarrow W$  is closed. It suffices to take an open cover of  $W$  and show that all pullbacks are closed.

□

$$W = \bigcup_{\alpha} \operatorname{Spec} B_{\alpha}.$$

$$\mathbb{P}_A^n \times_{\operatorname{Spec} A} \operatorname{Spec} B_{\alpha} \cong \mathbb{P}_{B_{\alpha}}^n.$$

$$\mathbb{P}_{B_{\alpha}}^n \xrightarrow{\text{closed?}} \operatorname{Spec} B_{\alpha}$$

Closedness follows from fundamental theorem of elimination theory.

**Corollary 102.** Every projective variety over  $k$  is proper over  $\operatorname{Spec} k$ .

$$X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_k^n \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k$$

**Theorem 103.** If  $X$  is proper over  $\operatorname{Spec} k$  and  $k = \bar{k}$  and  $X$  is integral then  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = k$ .

Non-examples:  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{R}$ .

$$X = \operatorname{Spec} k \coprod \operatorname{Spec} k = \operatorname{Spec} k \times k \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k$$

$$X = \operatorname{Spec} k[\epsilon]/(\epsilon^2) \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k$$

If  $f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  and  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_k^1$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{A}_k^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}_k^1 \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & \operatorname{Spec} k & \end{array} \quad \text{is proper}$$

The image of  $X$  in  $\mathbb{P}_k^1$  is closed. But  $X$  cannot contain the point at infinity. Thus image of  $X$  must be finite.

The image of  $X$  in  $\mathbb{P}_k^1$  is closed.

## Dimension

**Definition (Krull Dimension).** The Krull dimension of a ring  $A$  is the max. length of a strictly increasing chain of prime ideals.

$$P_0 \subsetneq P_1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq P_n \text{ has length } n$$

A maximal chain is a chain that cannot be lengthened by insertion. Note that it isn't necessarily the longest chain.

Example:

The krull dimension of  $k[x]$  is 1 since all ideals are of the form  $(P(x))$  or  $(c)$ , and if the ideal is prime then  $P$  is irreducible or  $(0)$ .

**Theorem 104.**  $\dim k[x_1, \dots, x_n] = n$

**Definition.** The dimension of a scheme is the max length of a chain of 'points'  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_n \in X$  such that  $x_{k+1} \in \overline{\{x_k\}}$ .

# Monday, 12/8/2025

Recall dimension. We can think of it very geometrically:



As in  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \supset (x_1, \dots, x_{n-1}) \supset \dots \supset (x_1) \supset (0)$

**Theorem 105.** Suppose  $B \hookrightarrow A$  is an integral extension. Then  $\dim B = \dim A$ .

*Proof.*  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  so if we have  $Q_0 \subsetneq Q_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq Q_n$  and  $P_0 \subsetneq P_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq P_n$  where  $P_i = Q_i \cap B$ .

Suppose  $Q_0 \subsetneq Q_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq Q_n \subset A$ .

We can define  $P_i = Q_i \cap B$ .

Then  $P_0 \subset P_1 \subset \dots \subset P_n \subset B$ .

We need to show  $P_i \neq P_{i+1}$  for all  $i$ .

Suppose,

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 Q_i & \subsetneq & Q_{i+1} & \in & \text{Spec } A \\
 & \searrow & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 x_i & = & P_i & \in & \text{Spec } B
 \end{array}$$

We know that if  $B \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} A$  is any integral map then the fibers of  $\text{Spec } A \xrightarrow{\pi} \text{Spec } B$  are discrete sets. Replace  $B$  by  $(B \setminus P)^{-1}B = B_P$  and  $A$  by  $(A \setminus \pi^\sharp(P))^{-1}A$ . So we may assume  $P$  is the unique closed point of  $B$ . We may replace  $B$  by  $B/P$  and  $A/P^e$  and assume  $B$  is a field.

So, we claim that for an integral extension of a field,  $\text{Spec } B$  is discrete.

Suppose  $P_1 \subset P_2$  in  $A$ . Replace  $A$  by  $A/P_1$ . Then  $P_1$  becomes the zero ideal,  $P_2$  becomes  $P_2/P_1$ .

Then  $B$  is a field,  $A$  is an integral domain that is integral over  $B$ .

If  $a \in A$  then it satisfies a monic polynomial over  $B$ :

$$a^n + b_1 a^{n-1} + \cdots + b_n = 0$$

$$\implies \frac{1}{a} = -\frac{a^{n-1} + \cdots + b_{n-1}}{b_n}$$

□

Note, in general,  $\pi^{-1}(y) \cong X \times_{\text{Spec } \mathbb{K}(y)} Y$ . So, prime ideal  $P$  of  $Y$  corresponding to  $y$  then the associated ideal in  $A$  is  $\text{Frac}(B/P) \otimes_B A$ .

**Definition** (Codimension). Suppose we have irreducible  $X \subset$  irreducible  $Y$ .

Then  $\text{codim}_X Y =$  longest chain of irreducibles:

$$X = X_0 \subsetneq X_1 \subsetneq X_2 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq X_n = Y$$

Then  $\dim X + \text{codim}_X Y \leq \dim Y$ .

Now suppose  $A$  is a finitely generated  $k$ -algebra and also an integral domain.

We can define  $K = \text{Frac}(A) \supset k$ .

Then we can look at the transcendence degree. We define  $\text{Tr deg}_k K$ .

A subset  $S \subset K \supset k$  is algebraically independent over  $k$  if there is no nontrivial polynomial relation with  $k$ -coefficients among elements of  $S$ .

A maximal algebraically independent set is called a transcendence basis.

**Theorem 106.** The cardinality of any two transcendence basis of  $K$  over  $k$  are the same.

To prove this we need exchange lemma.

**Lemma 107** (Exchange lemma). If  $S$  is a transcendence basis and  $a \in K$  then there exists  $s \in S$  such that  $(S \setminus \{s\}) \cup \{a\}$  is a transcendence basis.

Then we can define the Transcendence dimension:

$$\dim A = \text{tr deg}_k \text{Frac}(A)$$

Example 1:  $\text{tr deg}_k k(x_1, \dots, x_n) = n$

Example 2:  $\text{tr deg}_k \text{Frac}(k[x_1, x_2]/f(x_1, x_2))$  if  $f$  irreducible and  $\{x_1\}$  and  $\{x_2\}$  are both tr. bases. Let  $A$  be the quotient.  $x_2$  is algebraic over  $k(x_1)$ . So anything is a polynomial over  $k(x_1)$ . Then anything in  $A$  is polynomial over  $k(x_1)$ .

Example 3: If  $k = \mathbb{C}$  and  $X$  is a compact Riemann surface and  $K = \text{mero}(X)$ . Then  $\text{tr deg}_{\mathbb{C}} K = 1$ .

$f \in K \setminus \mathbb{C}$  must have a pole at some  $x_0 \in X$ .

$\{f\}$  must have a pole at some  $x_0 \in X$ .  $\{f\}$  is algebraically independent.

Then  $\{f, g\}$  correspond satisfy:

$\{f, g\}$

$\{f^i g^j\}$

$\{f^i g^j \mid 0 \leq 0 < i, j\}$

Big theorem:

**Theorem 108.** If  $A$  is an int. degree finitely generated over  $k$  then  $\text{tr deg}_k \text{Frac}(A) = \dim A$ .

**Theorem 109** (Noether Normalization). If  $A$  is as above and  $n = \text{tr deg}_k \text{Frac } A$  then there exists a basis  $\{a_1, \dots, a_n\} \subset A$  s.t.

$A$  is integral over  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  with the injective map:

$[x_1, \dots, x_n] \rightarrow A, x_1 \mapsto a_i$  via the injective map:  $L$

*Proof.* Let  $A = k[y_1, \dots, y_m]$ .

$\overline{y_1}, \dots, \overline{y_m}$  are generators of  $A$  so  $m \geq n$ . If  $m = n$  we can just take  $a_1 = \overline{y_1}, \dots, a_m = \overline{y_m}$

Otherwise we find elements  $z_1, \dots, z_{m-n}$  of  $A$  such that  $A$  is finitely generated as a module over the  $k$ -subalgebra generated by these elements.  $\square$

## Wednesday, 12/10/2025

Recall we were proving that:

**Theorem 110.**

$$\dim \mathbb{A}_k^n = n$$

As an intermediate step we had:

**Theorem 111** (Noether). Let  $A$  be a f.g.  $k$ -algebra which is also an integral domain. Let  $\text{tr deg } \text{Frac}(A) = n$ .

Then  $\exists$  algebraically independent element  $a_1, \dots, a_m \in A$  such that  $A$  is a f.g.  $k[a_1, \dots, a_m]$ -module.

Note that  $k[a_1, \dots, a_m] \cong k[x_1, \dots, x_m]$ .

*Proof.* We use induction on  $m$ . Case that  $m = 0$  is trivial: it is just the fact that a field extension which is finitely generated in the sense of rings is module-finite.

Induction hypothesis for  $m$ : if  $A$  is generated by  $b_1, \dots, b_m$  then it is a f.g. module over  $k[a_1, \dots, a_n]$  for some algebraically independent set  $\{a_1, \dots, a_n\}$ .

Suppose we know this for some  $m$ .

Let  $A = k[b_1, \dots, b_{m+1}]$ . If the  $b_i$  are algebraically independent then they are a transcendence basis for  $\text{Frac}(A)$ . Then  $n = m + 1$ . We can take  $a_1 = b_1, a_2 = b_2, \dots, a_{m+1} = b_{m+1}$  and we're done.

Suppose they're not algebraically independent. Then  $\exists f(x_1, \dots, x_{m+1})$  a non-zero polynomial such that  $f(b_1, \dots, b_{m+1}) = 0$ .

Claim: There exists positive integers  $r_1, r_2, \dots, r_m$  such that:

$$f(x_1 - x_{m+1}^{r_1}, x_2 - x_{m+1}^{r_2}, \dots, x_m - x_{m+1}^{r_m}, x_{m+1})$$

is a  $k$ -multiple of a monic polynomial in  $x_{m+1}$ .

To see this, note that  $f$  is a  $k[x_{m+1}]$ -linear combination of monomials in  $x_1, \dots, x_{m+1}$ .

$$x_1^{c_1} \cdots x_{m+1}^{c_{m+1}} \mapsto (c_1, \dots, c_{m+1}).$$

Use lexicographic order to sort the monomials.

$$\text{Consider } x_1^{c_1} \cdots x_m^{c_m} x_{m+1}^{c_{m+1}}.$$

Plugging in,

$$(x_1 - x_{m+1}^{r_1})^{c_1} (x_2 - x_{m+1}^{r_2})^{c_2} \cdots (x_m - x_{m+1}^{r_m})^{c_m} x_{m+1}^{c_{m+1}}$$

Then the highest exponent of  $x_{m+1}$  would be  $r_1 c_1 + r_2 c_2 + \cdots + r_m c_m + c_{m+1}$ .

Pick  $r_1 \gg r_2 \gg r_3 \gg \cdots \gg r_m \gg 1$  so that highest lexicographic order can 'win'

After this substitution and multiplying by an element of  $k$  we get a polynomial in  $x_1, \dots, x_{m+1}$  monic in  $x_{m+1}$  where:

$$f(b_1, \dots, b_{m+1}) = 0$$

$$g(x_1, \dots, x_{m+1}) = f(x_1 - x_{m+1}^{r_1}, \dots, x_m - x_{m+1}^{r_m}, x_{m+1})$$

$$0 = f(b_1, \dots, b_{m+1}) = g(b_1 + b_{m+1}^{r_1}, \dots, b_m + b_{m+1}^{r_m}, b_{m+1})$$

So  $b_{m+1}$  is integral over:

$$k[b_1 + b_{m+1}^{r_1}, \dots, b_m + b_{m+1}^{r_m}]$$

So  $A = k[b_1, \dots, b_{m+1}] =$

$$k[b_1 + b_{m+1}^{r_1}, \dots, b_m + b_{m+1}^{r_m}, b_{m+1}] \subset A$$

Define

$$B = k[b_1 + b_{m+1}^{r_1}, \dots, b_m + b_{m+1}^{r_m}] \subset A$$

Then  $A = B[b_{m+1}]$  and  $b_{m+1}$  is integral over  $A$ .

Thus  $A$  is a f.g.  $B$ -module.

$$A = \text{Span}_B(1, b_{m+1}, b_{m+1}^2, \dots, b_{m+1}^{d-1})$$

$$d = \deg_{x_{m+1}} g$$

By the induction hypothesis,  $B$  is module finite over  $k[c_1, \dots, c_n]$  for some ind. set  $c_1, \dots, c_n \in B \subset A$ .

$A$  is module-finite over  $B$

$B$  is module finite over  $k[c_1, \dots, c_n]$

Thus  $A$  is module finite over  $k[c_1, \dots, c_n]$ .

□

We have proved, if  $n = \text{trdegFrac } A$  then there exists an injective ring homomorphism:

$$k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \xrightarrow{\text{inj}} A \text{ integral extension}$$

Then  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^n$  is an integral dominant morphism.

Then  $\dim \text{Spec } A = \dim \mathbb{A}^n$  where  $n = \text{trdegFrac}(A)$ .

So we just have to prove it for affine  $n$ -space.

**Theorem 112.**  $\dim \mathbb{A}_k^n = n$ .

*Proof.* Recall we already have:

$$(0) \subset (x_1) \subset (x_1, x_2) \subset \dots \subset (x_1, \dots, x_n)$$

is a strict chain of prime ideals in  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ .

This tells us  $\dim \mathbb{A}_k^n \geq n$ .

For the other direction we use induction on  $n$ .

Suppose  $P_0 = (0) \subsetneq P_1 \subsetneq P_2 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq P_m$  are prime ideals in  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ .

Let  $f \in P_1$  be non-zero and thus non-constant.  $f$  has a non-constant irreducible factor  $g$  in  $P_1$ .

$k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  is a UFD.  $g$  generates a prime ideal. We have  $(0) \subsetneq (g) \subseteq P_1$ .

Now consider  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(g)$ . It has a chain of prime ideals:

$$P_1/(g) \subsetneq P_2/(g) \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq P_m/(g)$$

Thus  $\dim k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(g) \geq m - 1$ .

Claim:  $\text{trdegFrac}(k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(g)) = n - 1$ .

By the induction hypothesis,  $n - 1 \geq m - 1$  so  $n \geq m$ . We already know  $m \geq n$  so  $m = n$ . So the claim implies the theorem.

Proof of Claim: WLOG assume  $g$  is non-constant in  $x_n$ .

Then  $\{\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_{n-1} \in k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(g)\}$  is a transcendence basis of  $\text{Frac}(k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(g))$ .

Note that  $\bar{x}_n$  is algebraic over  $\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_{n-1}$  by the equation  $g$ . Then it is enough to show that  $\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_{n-1}$  are algebraically independent.

Say  $h(\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_{n-1}) = 0$ .

Then  $h(x_1, \dots, x_{n-1}) \in (g)$ . Then  $g \mid h$  which cannot happen since  $g$  is non-constant in  $x_n$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 113.** Let  $X, Y$  be varieties over  $k$ .

$$\dim X \times_{\text{Spec } k} Y = \dim X + \dim Y$$

Example: note that  $\dim(\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}) = 1$ .

What about  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z} \times_{\text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}} \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z} = \mathbb{Z}$ . This is a non-example.

If  $A$  and  $B$  are f.g.  $k$ -algebras and also fintegral domains then,

$$\dim A \otimes_k B = \dim A + \dim B$$

One way to see this is Noether Normalization.

$A$  is module-finite over  $k[a_1, \dots, a_n]$  and  $B$  is module-finite over  $k[b_1, \dots, b_m]$  then  $A \otimes_k B$  is module finite over  $k[a_1, \dots, a_n] \otimes k[b_1, \dots, b_m] = k[a_1 \otimes 1, \dots, a_n \otimes 1, 1 \otimes b_1, \dots, 1 \otimes b_m]$ .

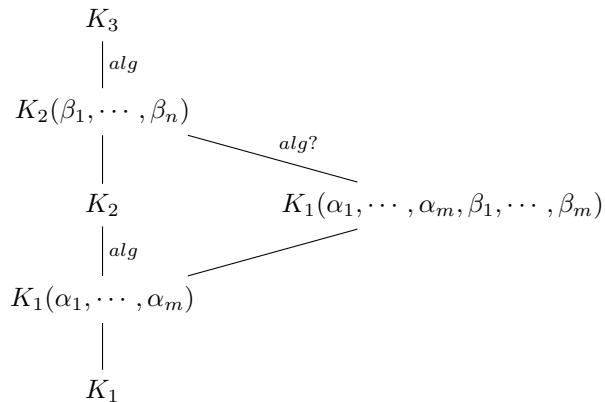
## Friday, 12/12/2025

**Theorem 114.** Suppose we have fields  $K_1 \subset K_2 \subset K_3$ .

Then,  $\text{tr deg}_{K_1} K_3 = \text{tr deg}_{K_1} K_2 + \text{tr deg}_{K_2} K_3$

*Proof.* Suppose  $\{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m\} \in K_2$  is a transcendence basis over  $K_1$  and  $\{\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n \in K_3\}$  is a transcendence basis over  $K_2$ .

Then  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, \beta_1, \dots, \beta_n$  is a transcendence basis of  $K_3$ .



We also need independence.

$$P(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, \beta_1, \dots, \beta_n) = 0$$

$$0 \neq P(x_1, \dots, y_n) \in K_1[x_1, \dots, y_n]$$

$$\sum Q_{i_1, \dots, i_n}(x_1, \dots, x_m) y_1^{i_1} \cdots y_n^{i_n}$$

$$\text{Then } 0 = Q_{i_1, \dots, i_n}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m) \in K_2$$

□

**Theorem 115.** Suppose  $X \rightarrow Y$  is a dominant morphism of  $k$ -varieties and  $\eta$  is generic. Then  $\dim X = \dim Y + \dim X_\eta$ .

*Proof.* Reduce to the case  $\text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } B$  where  $A$  and  $B$  are integral domains.

Let  $K_1 = k, K_2 = \mathbb{K}(\eta) = \text{Frac}(B), K_3 = \text{Frac}(A)$

$B^c \xrightarrow{\pi^\sharp} A$  gives us  $K_1 \subset K_2 \subset K_3$ . □

**Theorem 116.** If  $X \rightarrow \text{Spec } k$  is of dimension  $n$  and  $K$  is a field extension of  $k$  then  $X \times_{\text{Spec } k} \text{Spec } K$  has dimension  $n$ .

**Theorem 117** (Cohen-Seidelberg; Going Down). Suppose  $B \subset A$  is an integral extension of integral domains and  $B$  is normal.

If  $P_1 \subsetneq P_2 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq P_n$  in  $B$  and  $Q_n \in \text{Spec } A$  maps to  $P_n = Q_n \cap B$  then  $\exists$  a chain of prime ideals  $Q_1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq Q_n$  such that  $Q_i \mapsto P_i$ .

**Corollary 118.** Given any maximal chain of prime ideals in  $A$ :

$$P_0 \subsetneq P_1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq P_n$$

in any finitely generated  $k$ -algebra  $A_1$  we have  $n = \dim A$ .

*Sketch.* 1) Equivalent to proving the theorem for  $\mathbb{A}^n$ . Indeed, use Noether normalization to map  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^n$  which is integral and dominant. Use ‘going down’ on this map.

$k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \subset A$ . We can lift the ‘intermediate dimension’ stuff on  $\mathbb{A}^n$  to  $A$ .

2) Suppose  $P_0 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq P_m$  is a maximal chain in  $k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  but  $m < n$ .

Let  $f \in P_1$  be an irreducible polynomial so that  $P_0 \subsetneq (f) \subset P_1 \implies (f) = P_1$ .

$k[x_1, \dots, x_n]/(f)$  has a maximal chain of prime ideals  $P_1/P_1 \subsetneq P_2/P_1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq P_n/P_1$  with length  $m-1$ .

Continuing, we see that we must have  $m = n$ .

□

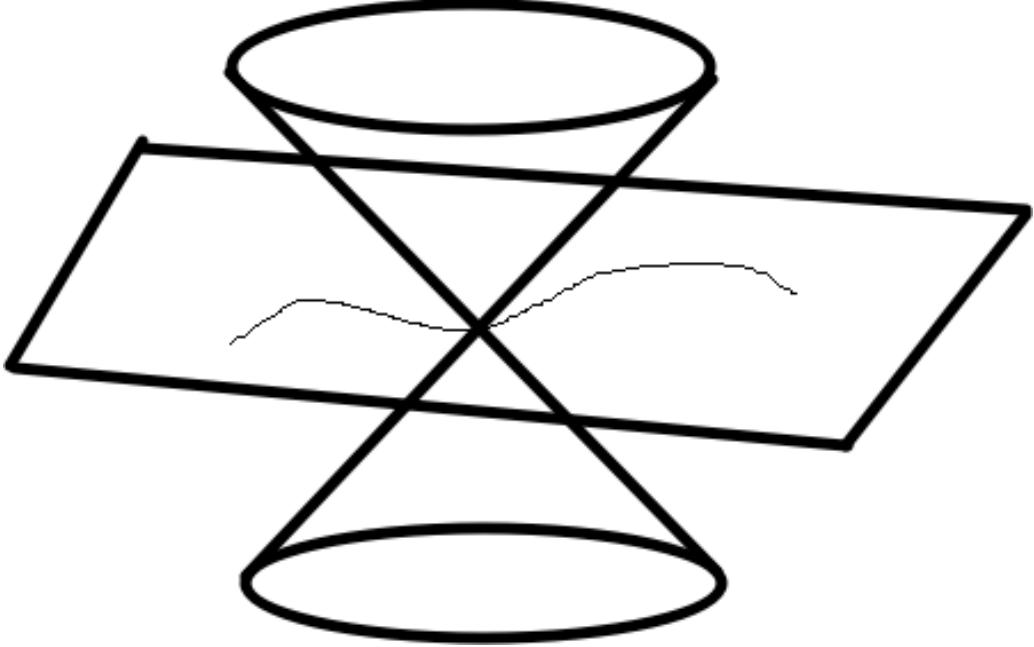
**Theorem 119** (Krull). Let  $X$  be a noetherian scheme. Let  $f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}(X))$ . Then every irreducible component of  $V(f)$  has codimension 0 or 1.

**Theorem 120.** If  $X \subset \mathbb{P}_k^n$  is any closed subset of  $\dim > 0$  and  $H$  is any hyperplane in  $PP\mathbb{P}_k^n$  then  $H \cap X \neq \emptyset$ .

*Proof.* Think about  $X$  corresponding to a homogeneous ideal  $(P_m(x_0, \dots, x_n))$  in  $k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$ . This defines a cone.

Then  $\dim \text{cone}(X) = \dim X + 1$ .

Now consider hyperplane  $H$ . Point  $(0, \dots, 0)$  is in the intersection when we project.



Take the cone of the intersection. □

Suppose  $X, Y$  are integral and  $X \rightarrow Y$  is dominant. Let  $\eta \in Y$  be generic point and  $X_\eta$  be the generic fiber.

Then  $\dim X_\eta = \dim X - \dim Y$ .

Claim:  $\dim X_s = \dim X_\eta$  for all  $s$  in a dense open subset  $S$  of  $Y$ .

Think about the map  $\mathbb{A}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^2$  given by  $(x, y) \mapsto (x, xy)$ .

Fiber of  $(a, b)$  when  $a \neq 0$  is  $(a, b/a)$  which is 0 dimensional.

$(0, b) \mapsto (0, 0)$  so fiber of  $(0, 0)$  is 1-dimensional.

So not all fiber dimensions have to be same, even though generic dimension is the same.

Suppose  $y_1, y_2 \in Y$  and  $y_2 \in \overline{\{y_1\}}$  and fibers  $X_{y_1}, X_{y_2}$  are non-empty.

Then,  $\dim X_{y_2} \geq \dim X_{y_1}$ .

‘The dimension of  $X_y$  is an upper semicontinuous function’.

An integer-valued function  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$  is upper semicontinuous if  $f^{-1}((-\infty, a))$  is open for all  $a \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

All non-empty fibers thus have  $\dim \geq \dim X - \dim Y$ .

In fact, every irreducible component of every non-empty fiber satisfies the same inequality.

This describes how fibers of morphisms look like.